

复几何

曲豆豆 码字
南七技校福利社 五道口分社

2019 年 5 月 29 日

第 01 稿



图：中国科学技术大学西校区 - 也西湖雪景
拍摄于 2015.1.28 - 11:30

本课程参考以下教材：

1. Demailly: Complex analytic and differential geometry.
2. Huybrechts: Complex geometry: an introduction.
3. Morrow, Kodaira: Complex manifolds.
4. Grauert, Remmert: Coherent analytic sheaves.
5. Hormander: An introduction to complex analysis in several variables.
6. Griffiths, Harris: Principles of algebraic geometry.

在五道口也要红专并进、理实交融呀 ~

目录

1	多复变函数	4
1.1	多元全纯函数	4
1.2	解析延拓与 Hartogs 现象	9
1.3	Weierstrass 预备定理与除法定理	13
1.4	解析函数芽环 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, z}$ 及其代数结构	16
1.5	解析集与局部解析零点定理	19
1.6	局部参数化	25
1.7	正则点、奇异点, 全纯隐函数定理	27
2	复流形 (待补)	28
2.1	复流形与全纯向量丛 (暂定)	28
2.2	微分形式 (暂定)	28
2.3	例子 (暂定)	28
3	层与层上同调	29
3.1	预层与层的概念	30
3.2	预层的层化	33
3.3	层的顺像与逆像	36
3.4	局部自由模层与向量丛	38
3.5	凝聚层及其基本性质	41
3.6	Oka 凝聚定理	45
3.7	层的上同调	48
3.8	Čech 上同调	51
3.9	de Rham-Weil 定理	57
4	Hermite 向量丛	61
4.1	联络与曲率	61
4.2	向量丛的构造	65
4.3	陈省身示性类	66
4.4	Hermite 向量丛	69

5	L^2 Hodge 理论	75
5.1	向量丛上的微分算子	75
5.2	椭圆算子的基本性质	77
5.3	紧黎曼流形的 Hodge 理论	79
5.4	Kähler 流形	86
5.5	紧复流形上的 Hodge 理论	89
6	Lefschitz 分解	93
6.1	线性代数版本的 Lefschitz 算子	93
6.2	紧 Kahler 流形的上同调群	99
7	正性与消灭定理	112
7.1	Blow-up	126
7.2	Kodaira Embedding Theorem	129

第 1 章 多复变函数

1.1 多元全纯函数

首先快速回顾单复变函数的知识。我们通常用 Ω 来表示 \mathbb{C} 的开子集, $z = x + iy$ 为 \mathbb{C} 的坐标。对于 $z \in \mathbb{C}$ 以及实数 $R > 0$, 我们令

$$\mathbb{D}(z, R) := \{w \in \mathbb{C} \mid |w - z| < R\}$$

为以 z 为圆心 R 为半径的开圆盘。

此外, 我们有如下常用记号:

$$\begin{cases} dz := dx + i dy \\ d\bar{z} := dx - i dy \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} := \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} - i \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \right) \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}} := \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} + i \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \right) \end{cases}$$

对于函数 $f: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$, 称 f 是全纯 (holomorphic) 的, 若在 Ω 中成立

$$\bar{\partial}f := \frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}} d\bar{z} = 0$$

我们知道, f 是全纯的当且仅当 f 在 Ω 处处能够局部地展开为收敛幂级数。

对于 \mathbb{C} 中的紧致集 K , 称函数 $f: K \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ 是全纯的, 如果存在 K 的开邻域 $\Omega \supseteq K$, 使得 f 可延拓为 Ω 上的全纯函数。

单复变函数论中有如下重要结果:

定理 1.1.1. (柯西积分公式) 设 $\mathbb{D} \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ 为 \mathbb{C} 中的开圆盘, $f: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ 为 \mathbb{D} 上的全纯函数, 且在 $\partial\mathbb{D}$ 连续, 则对于任意 $w \in \mathbb{D}$, 成立

$$f(w) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial\mathbb{D}} \frac{f(z)}{z - w} dz$$

此定理能推导出单变量全纯函数理论的 “almost everything”. 这里不再赘述。

我们开始考虑多变量全纯函数。

定义 1.1.2. 设 $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ 为 \mathbb{C}^n 的开子集, 函数 $f: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ 称为 (多变量) 全纯函数, 如果满足以下条件:

- (1) f 是连续函数;
- (2) 对任意 $1 \leq j \leq n$, 以及任意固定的 $z_1, \dots, z_{j-1}, z_{j+1}, \dots, z_n \in \mathbb{C}$, 关于 z_j 的单变量函数

$$z_j \mapsto f(z_1, \dots, z_{j-1}, z_j, z_{j+1}, \dots, z_n)$$

是 (单变量) 全纯函数。

事实上, 如果该定义中的 (2) 成立, 那么能推出 (1) 成立, 也就是说此定义中的 (1) 可以去掉。其证明比较复杂, 我们承认之。

记号 1.1.3. 对于 \mathbb{C}^n 的开子集 Ω , 我们记

$$\mathcal{O}(\Omega) := \{f: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \mid f \text{ 是 } \Omega \text{ 上的全纯函数}\}$$

容易知道 $\mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ 有显然的 \mathbb{C} -代数结构。

本节将说明, 多变量全纯函数具有一些与单变量全纯函数类似的性质。

记号 1.1.4. 对于 $z = (z_1, z_2, \dots, z_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n$ 以及 $R = (R_1, R_2, \dots, R_n) \in \mathbb{R}^n$, 并且 $R_j > 0$ ($\forall 1 \leq j \leq n$), 则我们记

$$\mathbb{D}(z, R) := \mathbb{D}(z_1, R_1) \times \mathbb{D}(z_2, R_2) \times \cdots \times \mathbb{D}(z_n, R_n)$$

称为以 z 为中心, R 为半径的**多圆柱** (*polydisk*)。

对于多圆柱 $\mathbb{D}(z, R)$, 我们记

$$\Gamma(z, R) := \partial\mathbb{D}(z_1, R_1) \times \partial\mathbb{D}(z_2, R_2) \times \cdots \times \partial\mathbb{D}(z_n, R_n)$$

称为 $\mathbb{D}(z, R)$ 的**特征边界** (*distinguished boundary*)。

特别注意特征边界 $\Gamma(z, R)$ 并不等于该多圆柱的边界 $\partial\mathbb{D}(z, R)$ 。

定理 1.1.5. (多变量全纯函数的柯西积分公式)

设 $f: \overline{\mathbb{D}(z, R)} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ 为全纯函数, 则对任意的 $w \in \mathbb{D}(z, R)$, 成立

$$f(w) = \frac{1}{(2\pi i)^n} \int_{\Gamma(z, R)} \frac{f(\xi) d\xi_1 d\xi_2 \cdots d\xi_n}{(\xi_1 - w_1)(\xi_2 - w_2) \cdots (\xi_n - w_n)}$$

证明. 由多变量全纯函数的定义, 反复使用单变量全纯函数的柯西积分公式即可。这是容易的。□

与单复变函数完全类似, 我们也有泰勒展开:

推论 1.1.6. (多元全纯函数的泰勒展开公式)

对于 $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$, 其中 $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ 为开子集, 则对于任何多圆柱 $\mathbb{D}(z_0, R)$, 如果 $\overline{\mathbb{D}(z_0, R)} \subseteq \Omega$, 则对于任意 $w \in \mathbb{D}(z_0, R)$, 成立

$$f(w) = \sum_{\alpha \in \mathbb{N}^n} a_\alpha (w - z_0)^\alpha$$

其中

$$a_\alpha = \frac{1}{(2\pi i)^n} \int_{\Gamma(z_0, R)} \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{\alpha+1}} dz_1 dz_2 \cdots dz_n = \frac{f^{(\alpha)}(z_0)}{\alpha!}$$

注意这里的 α 为多重指标, 即 $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n)$, 其中每个 α_i 都为非负整数。我们记

$$\begin{aligned} z^\alpha &:= z_1^{\alpha_1} z_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots z_n^{\alpha_n} \\ \alpha! &:= \alpha_1! \alpha_2! \cdots \alpha_n! \\ f^{(\alpha)} &:= (\partial_{z_1})^{\alpha_1} (\partial_{z_2})^{\alpha_2} \cdots (\partial_{z_n})^{\alpha_n} f \\ \alpha + 1 &:= (\alpha_1 + 1, \alpha_2 + 1, \dots, \alpha_n + 1) \end{aligned}$$

其中 $z = (z_1, \dots, z_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n$, f 为 n 元全纯函数。

证明. 与单复变函数的情形完全类似, 可由柯西积分公式得到。□

定理 1.1.7. (柯西不等式) 对于 \mathbb{C}^n 的开子集 Ω , 若 $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$, 多圆柱 $\overline{\mathbb{D}(z_0, R)} \subseteq \Omega$, 则对任意多重指标 $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}^n$, 成立

$$|f^{(\alpha)}(z_0)| \leq \frac{\alpha!}{R^\alpha} \sup_{z \in \Gamma(z_0, R)} |f(z)|$$

证明. 与单复变函数的情形完全类似. 利用多元泰勒展开 (推论1.1.6) 即可. \square

推论 1.1.8. 设 $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ 为连通开集, $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ 满足 $\forall 1 \leq k \leq n, \frac{\partial f}{\partial z_k}$ 在 Ω 上恒为 0, 则 f 在 Ω 上为常值函数。

推论 1.1.9. (刘维尔定理) 设 $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C}^n)$, 并且满足

$$|f(z)| \leq A(1 + |z|)^B$$

其中 A, B 为正实数, 那么 f 必为次数不超过 B 的多项式函数。

这些性质于单变量全纯函数雷同, 证明也是类似的。

推论 1.1.10. (*Montel* 定理)

设 Ω 为 \mathbb{C}^n 的开子集, 则 $\mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ 中的任何局部一致有界的全纯函数列都存在一致收敛的子列。

证明. 仍类似于单复变全纯函数的情形. 使用柯西积分公式, 再配合 Arzela-Ascoli 定理即可. 从略. \square

现在, 简单介绍一些复的微分形式. 对于 \mathbb{C}^n , 记其复坐标为 (z_1, z_2, \dots, z_n) ; 视 \mathbb{C}^n 为 $2n$ 维实线性空间,

$$z_k = x_k + iy_k$$

从而引入

$$dz_k = dx_k + idy_k \quad (1,0)\text{形式}$$

$$d\bar{z}_k = dx_k - idy_k \quad (0,1)\text{形式}$$

定义 1.1.11. ((p, q) -形式)

设 Ω 为 \mathbb{C}^n 的非空开集, 则形如

$$u(z) = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} a_{IJ}(z) dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

的光滑张量场称为 (p, q) -形式. 记 Ω 上的 (p, q) -形式之全体为 $C_{p,q}^\infty(\Omega)$.

这里的 I, J 为多重指标。“光滑”指的是系数函数 a_{IJ} 为 Ω 上的光滑复值函数。另外，显然 $(0,0)$ -形式即为光滑函数； $C_{p,q}^\infty(\Omega)$ 具有显然的复线性空间结构，事实上还是 $C^\infty(\Omega)$ -模。

记号 1.1.12. ($\bar{\partial}$ -算子) 定义算子

$$\bar{\partial} : C_{p,q}^\infty(\Omega) \rightarrow C_{p,q+1}^\infty(\Omega)$$

如下: 对于 (p,q) -形式

$$u := \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} a_{IJ} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

则

$$\bar{\partial} u = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{\partial a_{IJ}}{\partial \bar{z}_k} d\bar{z}_k \wedge dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

类似地，也有

$$\partial : C_{p,q}^\infty(\Omega) \rightarrow C_{p+1,q}^\infty(\Omega)$$

它们与外微分算子 d 满足关系

$$d = \partial + \bar{\partial}$$

由 $d^2 = 0$ ，易知

$$\partial^2 = 0, \quad \bar{\partial}^2 = 0, \quad \partial\bar{\partial} + \bar{\partial}\partial = 0$$

以下事实显然成立：

引理 1.1.13. 对于区域 Ω 上的光滑函数 $f \in C^\infty(\Omega)$ ，则 f 全纯当且仅当 $\bar{\partial}f = 0$ 。

注记 1.1.14. (*Dolbeault* 上同调) 对于 $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ ，注意 $\bar{\partial}^2 = 0$ ，从而对任意 $p \geq 0$ ，有上链复形 $C_{p,\bullet}^\infty(\Omega)$ ：

$$\cdots \rightarrow C_{p,q-1}^\infty(\Omega) \xrightarrow{\bar{\partial}} C_{p,q}^\infty(\Omega) \xrightarrow{\bar{\partial}} C_{p,q+1}^\infty(\Omega) \rightarrow \cdots$$

称上同调群

$$H^{p,q}(\Omega) := H^q(C_{p,\bullet}^\infty(\Omega), \bar{\partial})$$

为区域 Ω 的 *Dolbeault* 上同调群。

类似于外微分 d 的 de-Rham 上同调群，*Dolbeault* 上同调群与 Ω 的拓扑联系密切。例如，以下定理十分重要，我们先陈述，以后再证明：

引理 1.1.15. (*Dolbeault-Grothendieck 引理*)

设 $\mathbb{D} \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ 为多圆柱, 则对于任意 $p, q \geq 0$,

$$H^{p,q}(\mathbb{D}) = 0$$

不难发现它与 de Rham 上同调的 Poincare 引理有些类似。

1.2 解析延拓与 Hartogs 现象

上一节介绍了多复变函数的一些“普通的”(与单变量类似)性质, 本节开始介绍多复变函数的一些独特性质。

引理 1.2.1. 设 $f \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{C})$ 为复平面上的紧支光滑函数, 则对任意 $z \in \mathbb{C}$, 成立

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \iint_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{\partial f / \partial \bar{\tau}}{\tau - z} d\tau \wedge d\bar{\tau} = f(z)$$

证明. 基本的微积分练习。考虑换元 $\tau = z + re^{i\theta}$, 则易知

$$\begin{aligned} d\tau \wedge d\bar{\tau} &= -2ir dr \wedge d\theta \\ \frac{\partial r}{\partial \bar{\tau}} &= \frac{1}{2} e^{i\theta} \\ \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial \bar{\tau}} &= -\frac{1}{2ir} e^{i\theta} \end{aligned}$$

因此有

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2\pi i} \iint_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{\partial f / \partial \bar{\tau}}{\tau - z} d\tau \wedge d\bar{\tau} &= \frac{-1}{2\pi} \int_0^\infty dr \int_0^{2\pi} \left(-\frac{1}{ir} \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta}(z + re^{i\theta}) \right) d\theta \\ &\quad + \frac{-1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} d\theta \int_0^\infty \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial r}(z + re^{i\theta}) \right) dr \\ &= 0 + \frac{-1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} -f(z) d\theta \\ &= f(z) \end{aligned}$$

证毕。 □

引理 1.2.2. (简单版本的 $\bar{\partial}$ -引理)

设 $n \geq 2$, $\varphi \in C_{0,1}^\infty(\mathbb{C}^n)$ 为具有紧支集的光滑 $(0,1)$ -形式, 且 $\bar{\partial}\varphi = 0$, 则存在 \mathbb{C}^n 上的紧支光滑函数 g , 使得

$$\bar{\partial}g = \varphi$$

证明. 记光滑 $(0,1)$ -形式 φ 为

$$\varphi = \sum_{k=1}^n \varphi_k(z_1, \dots, z_n) d\bar{z}_k$$

则

$$\bar{\partial}\varphi = \sum_{k,l} \frac{\partial \varphi_k}{\partial \bar{z}_l} d\bar{z}_l \wedge d\bar{z}_k = \sum_{1 \leq l < k \leq n} \left(\frac{\partial \varphi_k}{\partial \bar{z}_l} - \frac{\partial \varphi_l}{\partial \bar{z}_k} \right) d\bar{z}_l \wedge d\bar{z}_k$$

从而由 $\bar{\partial}\varphi = 0$ 可得对任意 $k \neq l$,

$$\frac{\partial \varphi_k}{\partial \bar{z}_l} = \frac{\partial \varphi_l}{\partial \bar{z}_k}$$

考虑如下的 \mathbb{C}^n 上的函数 ψ : 对于 $z = (z_1, \dots, z_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n$,

$$\psi(z) := \frac{1}{2\pi i} \iint_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{\varphi_1(\tau; z_2, \dots, z_n)}{\tau - z_1} d\tau \wedge d\bar{\tau}$$

由 φ_1 的紧支性易知 ψ 为 \mathbb{C}^n 上的光滑函数。对于 $1 < k \leq n$, 有

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial \psi(z)}{\partial \bar{z}_k} &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \iint_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{\frac{\partial \varphi_1}{\partial \bar{z}_k}(\tau; z_2, \dots, z_n)}{\tau - z_1} d\tau \wedge d\bar{\tau} \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \iint_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{\frac{\partial \varphi_k}{\partial \bar{\tau}}(\tau; z_2, \dots, z_n)}{\tau - z_1} d\tau \wedge d\bar{\tau} \\ &= \varphi_k(z) \end{aligned}$$

上式对 $k = 1$ 显然也成立。因此 $\bar{\partial}\psi = \varphi$.

最后还需要证明 ψ 是紧支的。由于 φ 紧支, 存在足够大的 $R > 0$, 使得

$$\text{supp } \varphi \subseteq \mathbb{D}(0, R)$$

因此任意取定 $z \in \mathbb{C}^n$, 使得 z 的分量 z_2, z_3, \dots, z_n 之中至少有一个模长大于 R , 则由 ψ 的定义式直接得到 $\psi(z) = 0$. (注意: 这一步严重依赖 $n \geq 2$!) 也就是说, 存在 $z \notin \mathbb{D}(0, R)$ 使得 $\psi = 0$ 在 z 的某邻域内都成立。另一方面, 由于 $\bar{\partial}\psi = \varphi$ 且 $\text{supp } \varphi \subseteq \mathbb{D}(0, R)$, 从而 ψ 在 $\mathbb{D}(0, R)$ 外部全纯, 因此由解析延拓唯一性, ψ 在 $\mathbb{D}(0, R)$ 外部恒为零, 因此 ψ 紧支。□

此引理在单复变 $n = 1$ 的情形不成立:

例子 1.2.3. 设 $\varphi_1 \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{C})$ 为复平面上的紧支光滑函数, 并且

$$\iint_{\mathbb{C}} \varphi_1(z) \neq 0$$

考虑 \mathbb{C} 上的 $(0,1)$ -形式 $\varphi = \varphi_1(z)d\bar{z}$, 则 $\bar{\partial}\varphi = 0$ 是平凡的, 但不存在紧支光滑函数 ψ 使得 $\bar{\partial}\psi = \varphi$.

证明. 若存在紧支光滑函数 ψ 使得 $\bar{\partial}\psi = \varphi$, 则 $\frac{\partial\psi}{\partial\bar{z}} = \varphi_1$. 于是

$$0 \neq \iint_{\mathbb{C}} \varphi_1(z) dz \wedge d\bar{z} = \iint_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{\partial\psi}{\partial\bar{z}} dz \wedge d\bar{z} = 0$$

产生矛盾。 □

以下是多复变函数解析延拓的令人惊讶的性质, 它与单复变函数有本质不同:

定理 1.2.4. (*Hartogs 现象*)

设 $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ 为开集 ($n \geq 2$), $K \subset\subset \Omega$ 且为 \mathbb{C}^n 的紧子集, 则对任意的 $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega \setminus K)$, 都存在解析延拓 $F \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$, 使得

$$F|_{\Omega \setminus K} = f$$

证明. 取 K 与 Ω 直接的截断函数 $\psi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{C}^n)$, 使得 $0 \leq \psi \leq 1$,

$$K \subset\subset \text{supp } \psi \subset\subset \Omega$$

并且 $\psi|_K \equiv 1$. 考虑

$$\tilde{f} := (1 - \psi)f$$

则 \tilde{f} 在整个 Ω 上都有定义。注意

$$\bar{\partial}\tilde{f} = -(\bar{\partial}\psi)f + (1 - \psi)\bar{\partial}f$$

易知 $\text{supp } \bar{\partial}\tilde{f} \subseteq \text{supp } \psi$. 于是由引理1.2.2, 存在光滑函数 v , 使得 $\text{supp } v \subseteq \text{supp } \psi$, 并且 $\bar{\partial}v = \bar{\partial}\tilde{f}$, 从而考虑函数

$$F := (1 - \psi)f - v$$

则 $\bar{\partial}F = 0$, 从而 $F \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$. 又因为易知

$$F = f \quad (\forall z \in \Omega \setminus \text{supp } \psi)$$

从而由解析延拓唯一性, 有 $F|_{\Omega \setminus K} = f$. □

关于解析延拓, 再介绍如下结果:

引理 1.2.5. (*Hartogs figure*)

对于 $n > 1$, 正实数 $0 \leq r < R$, 以及 \mathbb{C}^{n-1} 的开子集 $\omega' \subseteq \omega$, 其中 ω 是连通的。记 \mathbb{C}^n 的开子集

$$\Omega := ((\mathbb{D}(0, R) \setminus \mathbb{D}(0, r)) \times \omega) \cup (\mathbb{D}(0, R) \times \omega')$$

其中 $\mathbb{D}(0, r)$ 与 $\mathbb{D}(0, R)$ 分别为 \mathbb{C} 上的以原点为中心, r, R 为半径的开圆盘。则任意 $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ 都可以 (唯一地) 解析延拓至

$$\tilde{\Omega} := \mathbb{D}(0, R) \times \omega$$

如此的区域 Ω 称之为 “**Hartogs figure**”。 Ω 的几何图像大致如下:

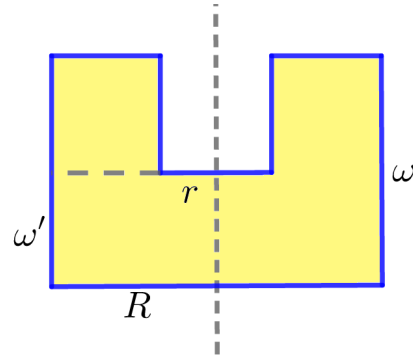


图: Hartogs figure 示意

证明. 容易知道

$$\Omega = \{(z_1, \tilde{z}) \in \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}^{n-1} \mid r < |z_1| < R, \tilde{z} \in \omega \text{ 或者 } |z_1| \leq r, \tilde{z} \in \omega'\}$$

对于 $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$, 定义 $\tilde{\Omega}$ 上的函数

$$\tilde{f}(z_1, \tilde{z}) := \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w|=\rho} \frac{f(w, \tilde{z})}{z_1 - w} dw$$

其中 ρ 为满足 $\max\{r, |z_1|\} < \rho < R$ 的任意实数。则易知如此定义的 \tilde{f} 为 f 在 $\tilde{\Omega}$ 上的解析延拓。 □

定理 1.2.6. (*Riemann 延拓定理*)

考虑 \mathbb{C}^n 中的多圆柱 $\mathbb{D}(0, R)$, 其中 $n \geq 2$, $R \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ 。对任意 $2 \leq p \leq n$, 令 \mathbb{C}^n 的子集

$$S := (z_1, \dots, z_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n \mid z_1 = \dots = z_p = 0$$

则对任意 $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}(0, R) \setminus S)$, f 都可 (唯一地) 解析延拓至 $\mathbb{D}(0, R)$ 。

证明. 这是 Hartogs figure 的显然推论. 记 $R = (R_1, R_2, \dots, R_n)$, 以及 $R' := (R_2, \dots, R_n) \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$. 考虑 \mathbb{C}^{n-1} 的开子集

$$\begin{aligned}\omega &:= \mathbb{D}(0, R') \\ \omega' &:= \omega \setminus \{z_2 = \dots = z_p = 0\}\end{aligned}$$

则易知

$$\mathbb{D}(0, R) \setminus S = \left(\mathbb{D}(0, R_1) \setminus \{0\} \times \omega \right) \cup \left(\mathbb{D}(0, R_1) \times \omega' \right)$$

为 Hartogs figure, 从而完。 □

1.3 Weierstrass 预备定理与除法定理

回顾单复变函数, 若 f 在 $0 \in \mathbb{C}$ 附近全纯, 且 $f(0) = 0$, 则在 0 附近 f 可以唯一地分解为 $f = z^d g(z)$, 其中 g 全纯且 $g(0) \neq 0$, d 为 f 在 0 处的零点阶数。

现在, 设 $f = f(z, w)$ 在 $0 \in \mathbb{C}^n (n \geq 2)$ 附近全纯, 其中 $z \in \mathbb{C}$, $w \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$. 固定 w , 记

$$f_w(z) := f(z, w)$$

为关于 z 的单复变函数。如果 $f_0(0) = 0$ 且 $f_0(z)$ 不恒为零, 则 $f_0(z) = z^d g_0(z)$ 。我们的一个结果是, 若 “ f_0 ” 的下标 “0” 稍微 “扰动” 一下, 则相应的多项式 z^k 也 “随之扰动”。

记号 1.3.1. (*Weierstrass* 多项式)

对于 $(z_0, w_0) \in \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$, 则 (z_0, w_0) 处的 **Weierstrass 多项式** 是指形如下述的定义于 (z_0, w_0) 附近的 n 元全纯函数:

$$P(z, w) = z^k + a_1(w)z^{k-1} + \dots + a_k(w)$$

其中 $a_i (1 \leq i \leq k)$ 为定义在 $w_0 \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ 附近的全纯函数, 且 $a_i(w_0) = 0$.

关于多元全纯函数在其零点附近的行为, 首先有如下:

定理 1.3.2. (*Weierstrass* 预备定理)

设 $f(z, w)$ 为定义在 $(0, 0) \in \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ 附近的全纯函数, $f(0, 0) = 0$, 且 $f_w(z)$ 在 $z = 0$ 附近不恒为零, 则存在唯一的 $(0, 0)$ 处的 *Weierstrass* 多项式 $P(z, w)$, 使得

$$f(z, w) = P(z, w)h(z, w)$$

其中 $h(z, w)$ 在 $(0, 0)$ 附近全纯, 且 $h(0, 0) \neq 0$.

证明. 分若干步。

Step1 设 $f_0(z)$ 在 $z = 0 \in \mathbb{C}$ 处的零点阶数为 $d \geq 1$, 取足够小的 $\varepsilon > 0$ 使得 $f_0(z)$ 在 $|z| \leq \varepsilon$ 之中不再有 $z = 0$ 之外的零点。再由 f 的连续性以及 $\{|z| = \varepsilon\} \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ 的紧性, 存在足够小的 $\varepsilon' > 0$, 使得对任意 $|z| = \varepsilon, |w| < \varepsilon', f_w(z) \neq 0$.

对于 $w \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ 且 $|w| < \varepsilon'$, 由辐角原理, $f_w(z)$ 在 $|z| < \varepsilon$ 内的零点个数 (记重数) 为

$$d(w) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|z|=\varepsilon} \frac{f'_w(\zeta)}{f_w(\zeta)} d\zeta$$

这是关于 w 的连续函数, 且 $d(0) = d$. 从而不妨缩小 ε' , 使得任意 $|w| < \varepsilon', f_w(z)$ 在 $|z| < \varepsilon$ 内的零点个数 (计重数) 均为 d .

Step2 对于 $w \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ 且 $|w| < \varepsilon'$, 记 $f_w(z)$ 的 d 个零点为 $s_1(w), s_2(w), \dots, s_d(w)$, 它们允许相同, 则 $|s_j(w)| < \varepsilon$ (注意 $s_j(w)$ 未必为关于 w 的全纯函数)。特别地 $s_1(0) = s_2(0) = \dots = s_d(0) = 0$. 考虑多项式

$$\begin{aligned} P(z, w) &:= \prod_{j=1}^d (z - s_j(w)) \\ &= z^d + \sum_{j=1}^d a_j(w) z^{d-j} \end{aligned}$$

显然系数 $a_j(w)$ 满足 $a_j(0) = 0$. 断言 $P(z, w)$ 为 Weierstrass 多项式。为此只需证明 $s_j(w)$ 关于 w 全纯。由代数学可知, 系数 a_j 可以写为形如 $s_1^k(w) + s_2^k(w) + \dots + s_d^k(w)$ ($k \geq 0$) 的 \mathbb{C} -线性组合; 而由留数定理易知

$$\sum_{j=1}^d s_j^k(w) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|\zeta|=\varepsilon} \zeta^k \frac{f'_w(\zeta)}{f_w(\zeta)} d\zeta$$

从而关于 w 全纯。这就说明了 $P(z, w)$ 的系数函数 $a_j(w)$ 关于 w 全纯。

Step3 令 $h(z, w) := \frac{f(z, w)}{P(z, w)}$, 断言 h 在 $(0, 0)$ 附近全纯, 又因为显然 $h(0, 0) \neq 0$, 从而 Weierstrass 预备定理的存在性得证。由单复变易知 $h(z, w)$ 关于 z 全纯, 于是只需证明 h 关于 w 全纯。

任取 $w \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ 且 $|w| < \varepsilon'$, 由于 $h_w(z) := h(z, w)$ 关于 z 全纯, 从而

$$h(z, w) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|\zeta|=\varepsilon} \frac{h_w(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta$$

而被积函数 $(\zeta, w) \mapsto \frac{h_w(\zeta)}{\zeta - z}$ 在 $\{(z, w) \mid |z| = \varepsilon, |w| < \varepsilon'\}$ 的某个邻域全纯, 从而 $h(z, w)$ 关于 w 也全纯。存在性证毕。

Step4 唯一性几乎显然, 因为 f (在 $(0, 0)$ 附近) 的零点完全由 Weierstrass 多项式贡献: 对于 w , 以 $s_1(w), \dots, s_d(w)$ 为零点的关于 z 的首一多项式只能是 $P(z, w)$. \square

定理 1.3.3. (Weierstrass 除法定理)

设 $f(z, w)$ 为定义在 $(0, 0) \in \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ 附近的全纯函数, $g(z, w) = z^d + \sum_{j=1}^d a_j(w)z^{d-j}$ 为次数为 d 的 Weierstrass 多项式。那么存在唯一的 $h(z, w)$ 与 $r(z, w)$, 其中 h 为定义在 $(0, 0) \in \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ 附近的全纯函数, r 为关于 z 的在 $(0, 0)$ 处的次数 $< d$ 的多项式, 使得

$$f = gh + r$$

在 $(0, 0)$ 附近成立。

证明. 先看唯一性。

Step1 唯一性是容易的。如果 $f = gh_1 + r_1 = gh_2 + r_2$, 则

$$r_1 - r_2 = g(h_2 - h_1)$$

注意 g, r_1, r_2 为 Weierstrass 多项式, 从而由之前讨论, 存在足够小的 $\varepsilon, \varepsilon' > 0$ 使得对任意 $w \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ 且 $|w| < \varepsilon'$, $g_w(z)$ 在 $\{|z| < \varepsilon\}$ 内的零点个数 (计重数) 恰为 g 的次数 d , 并且 $(r_1 - r_2)_w(z)$ 在此范围内的零点个数 (计重数) 恰为 $(r_1 - r_2)$ 的次数。注意 r_1, r_2 的次数均小于 d , 从而若 $r_1 \neq r_2$, 则导致 $(r_1 - r_2)_w(z)$ 的零点个数小于 $g_w(z)(h_2 - h_1)_w(z)$, 因此导致矛盾。这迫使 $r_1 = r_2$ 。

Step2 再看存在性。取 $\varepsilon, \varepsilon' > 0$ 使得对任意 $|z| = \varepsilon$, $|w| \leq \varepsilon'$, $g_w(z) \neq 0$ 。对任意 $|z| < \varepsilon, |w| < \varepsilon'$, 定义

$$h(z, w) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|\xi|=\varepsilon} \frac{f_w(\xi)}{g_w(\xi)(\xi - z)} d\xi$$

则易知 $h(z, w)$ 在 $(0, 0)$ 附近全纯。再令 $r := f - gh$, 只需证明 r 为关于 z 的次数小于 d 的 Weierstrass 多项式即可。事实上,

$$\begin{aligned} r(z, w) &= f(z, w) - g(z, w)h(z, w) \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|\xi|=\varepsilon} \frac{f_w(\xi)}{\xi - z} d\xi - \frac{g_w(z)}{2\pi i} \int_{|\xi|=\varepsilon} \frac{f_w(\xi)}{g_w(\xi)(\xi - z)} d\xi \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|\xi|=\varepsilon} \frac{f_w(\xi)(g_w(\xi) - g_w(z))}{g_w(\xi)(\xi - z)} d\xi \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|\xi|=\varepsilon} \frac{f_w(\xi)}{g_w(\xi)} \frac{(\xi^d - z^d) + a_1(w)(\xi^{d-1} - z^{d-1}) + \dots}{\xi - z} d\xi \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|\xi|=\varepsilon} \frac{f_w(\xi)}{g_w(\xi)} (z^{d-1} + \beta_1(\xi, w)z^{d-2} + \dots) d\xi \end{aligned}$$

其中函数 $\beta_j(\xi, w)$ 由 g 的系数函数 $a_k(w)$ 决定。容易看出 $r(z, w)$ 的确为关于 z 的次数 $\leq d-1$ 的多项式。存在性证毕。 \square

注意 r 未必是 Weierstrass 多项式, 因为 $r(z, w)$ 的 z^{d-1} 的系数

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|\xi|=\epsilon} \frac{f_w(\xi)}{g_w(\xi)} d\xi$$

不见得是 1 (若此积分为 0, 则 r 的首项系数甚至可以是关于 w 的函数)。

注记 1.3.4. 事实上, Weierstrass 除法定理对单复变 $n = 1$ 的情形也成立。设 $f(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k z^k$ 在 $0 \in \mathbb{C}$ 附近全纯, $g(z) = z^d$ 为次数为 d 的 Weierstrass 多项式。则令

$$\begin{aligned} h(z) &= \sum_{k=d}^{\infty} a_k z^{k-d} \\ r(z) &= \sum_{k=0}^{d-1} a_k z^k \end{aligned}$$

则 $f = gh + r$ 满足要求。

1.4 解析函数芽环 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, z}$ 及其代数结构

本节继续研究多元解析函数的性质。首先回顾函数芽的概念。

定义 1.4.1. (解析函数芽环)

对于 $z \in \mathbb{C}^n$, 记

$$\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, z} := \{(U, f) | U \text{ 是 } z \text{ 在 } \mathbb{C}^n \text{ 的一个开邻域, } f \text{ 为定义在 } U \text{ 上的全纯函数}\} / \sim$$

其中模掉的关系 \sim 为

$$(U, f) \sim (V, g) \iff \text{存在 } z \text{ 的开邻域 } W, \text{ 使得 } W \subseteq U \cap V, \text{ 且 } f|_W = g|_W$$

粗俗地说, $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, z}$ 就是“定义在 $z \in \mathbb{C}^n$ 附近的全纯函数之全体”。之前介绍的 Weierstrass 预备定理、Weierstrass 除法定理其实都是解析函数芽环的性质。容易验证, $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, z}$ 在通常的函数加法、乘法下构成环。

我们记 $\mathcal{O}_n := \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, 0}$. 本节介绍环 \mathcal{O}_n 的代数性质。假定读者熟悉基础的交换代数。本讲义中的“环”默认为含么、交换的。

定理 1.4.2. \mathcal{O}_n 是局部诺特环 ($\forall n \geq 1$)。

回顾：环 A 称为**局部环** (local ring)，若 A 存在唯一极大理想 \mathfrak{m} （等价定义： A 的全体不可逆元构成 A 的理想）；环 A 称为**诺特环** (Noetherian ring)，若满足理想升链条件（等价定义： A 的每个理想都是有限生成的）。

证明. 显然 \mathcal{O}_n 为局部环，其极大理想 \mathfrak{m} 由定义在 0 附近、在 0 处取值为 0 的函数芽构成。我们对 n 归纳证明 \mathcal{O}_n 为诺特环。

$n = 1$ 时，在单复变中我们早已熟知 $\mathcal{O}_1 \cong \{\text{收敛半径} \geq 0 \text{ 的幂级数}\}$ 为主理想整环 (PID)，其理想形如 $J_k = (z^k)$ 。特别地，为诺特环。

一般地，对于 $n \geq 2$ ，若 \mathcal{O}_{n-1} 为诺特环，则对 \mathcal{O}_n 的任意非零理想 J ，断言 J 时有限生成的。任取 $0 \neq h \in J \subseteq \mathfrak{m}$ ，则 $h(0) = 0$ ，不妨 $h(z, 0)$ 不恒为零（其中 $z \in \mathbb{C}, 0 \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ ），则由 Weierstrass 预备定理，存在 Weierstrass 多项式 $P(z, w) \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z] \subseteq \mathcal{O}_n$ 以及函数芽 $h' \in \mathcal{O}_n \setminus \mathfrak{m}$ ，使得 $h(z, w) = P(z, w)h'(z, w)$ 。注意 $h'(0, 0)$ 为 \mathcal{O}_n 的可逆元，又 $h \in J$ 且 J 为 \mathcal{O}_n 的理想，从而 $P(z, w) \in J$ 。

这说明 J 当中必存在 Weierstrass 多项式。取定

$$P(z, w) = z^d + \sum_{j=1}^d a_j(w)z^{d-j} \in J$$

则对任意 $f \in J$ ，对 f, P 使用 Weierstrass 除法定理，存在 $g(z, w) \in \mathcal{O}_n$ ，以及

$$r(z, w) = \sum_{k=0}^{d-1} c_k(w)z^k \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^{n-1}}[z]$$

为次数至多为 $(d-1)$ 的多项式，使得

$$f = gP + r$$

则 $r(z, w) \in J$ ，并且容易验证，这诱导了 \mathcal{O}_{n-1} -模同态

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi: J &\rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{n-1}^{\oplus d} \cong \{r \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z] \mid \deg_z r < d\} \\ f &\mapsto \sum_{k=0}^{d-1} c_k(w)z^k \end{aligned}$$

由归纳假设， \mathcal{O}_{n-1} 为诺特环，从而 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}^{\oplus d}$ 作为有限生成 \mathcal{O}_{n-1} -模为诺特模，从而其子模 $\text{Im } \varphi$ 也为有限生成的。注意 $\text{Im } \varphi \subseteq J$ ，记 $\{\beta_1, \dots, \beta_N\} \subseteq \text{Im } \varphi$ 为 $\text{Im } \varphi$ 的一组 \mathcal{O}_{n-1} -生成元，其中

$$\beta_j(w) = \sum_{l=0}^{d-1} \beta_{j,l}(w)z^l \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}^{\oplus d}$$

则易知

$$\{\beta_j\}_{1 \leq j \leq N} \cup \{P(z, w)\}$$

为理想 J 的一组生成元，因此 J 是有限生成的。从而 \mathcal{O}_n 为诺特环。 \square

引理 1.4.3. 设 $P, Q \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z] \subseteq \mathcal{O}_n$, 其中 P 为 Weierstrass 多项式, 则 P 整除 Q 在 \mathcal{O}_n 成立, 当且仅当 P 整除 Q 在 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 中成立。

证明. “当”是显然的, 只证“仅当”。若 $P|Q$ 在 \mathcal{O}_n 中成立, 则令

$$Q(z, w) = f(z, w)P(z, w)$$

其中 $f \in \mathcal{O}_n$. 另一方面, 考虑 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 中标准的欧几里得带余除法,

$$Q(z, w) = g(z, w)P(z, w) + r(z, w)$$

其中 $g, r \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$. 则 Weierstrass 除法定理的唯一性迫使 $f = g, r = 0$, 从而得证。□

引理 1.4.4. 设 $P(z, w) \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 为 Weierstrass 多项式, 则:

(1) 若在 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 中有分解

$$P = P_1 P_2 \cdots P_N$$

则在相差 \mathcal{O}_{n-1} 中的可逆元的意义下, 每个 P_j 都为 Weierstrass 多项式;

(2) P 为 \mathcal{O}_n 中的不可约元当且仅当 P 为 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 中的不可约元。

证明.

(1) 记 $\deg_z P = s$, 以及 $\deg_z P_j = s_j$, 则 $s = \sum_{j=1}^N s_j$. 不妨每个 $s_j > 0$. 考虑 P 的最高次项, 有

$$z^s = z^s \prod_{j=1}^N (P_j \text{ 的 } z^{s_j} \text{ 系数})$$

从而相差 \mathcal{O}_{n-1} 中某个可逆元倍, 不妨每个 P_j 的 z^{s_j} 系数都为 1. 再注意

$$z^s = P(0, z) = \prod_{j=1}^N P_j(0, z) = \prod_{j=1}^N (z^{s_j} + \cdots)$$

从而迫使 $P_j(0, z) = z^{s_j}$, 因此 P_j 为 Weierstrass 多项式。

(2) “仅当”是显然的, 只证“当”。仍记 $P(z, w)$ 关于 z 的次数为 s . 如果 P 在 \mathcal{O}_n 中可约, 令 $P = g_1 g_2$, 其中 g_1, g_2 为 \mathcal{O}_n 中的不可逆元, 从而关于 z 的函数 $g_1(z, 0), g_2(z, 0)$ 在 $z = 0$ 处的零点阶数大于 0, 分别记为 s_1, s_2 . 由 Weierstrass 预备定理, 存在分解

$$g_j(z, w) = P_j(z, w)u_j(z, w) \quad (j = 1, 2)$$

使得 $P_j \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 为次数为 s_j 的 Weierstrass 多项式, u_j 为 \mathcal{O}_n 中的可逆元. 所以在 \mathcal{O}_n 中成立 $(P_1 P_2)|P$; 再根据引理 1.4.3, 可知 $(P_1 P_2)|P$ 在 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 中也成立. 而 P, P_1, P_2 都为首一多项式, 从而必有 $P = P_1 P_2$, 因此 P 在 \mathcal{O}_{n-1} 中可约。□

定理 1.4.5. \mathcal{O}_n 是唯一分解整环 (UFD).

证明. 对 n 归纳. $n = 1$ 时, \mathcal{O}_1 为主理想整环, 从而为唯一分解整环. 对于 $n \geq 2$, 如果 \mathcal{O}_{n-1} 为唯一分解整环, 则由代数学中的高斯引理, 多项式环 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 也是唯一分解整环.

现在, 对于 \mathcal{O}_n 中的不可逆元 f , 不妨 $z \mapsto f(z, w)|_{w=0}$ 不恒为零 ($w \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$), 从而由 Weierstrass 预备定理, 存在分解 $f(z, w) = u(z, w)P(z, w)$, 其中 u 为 \mathcal{O}_n 中的可逆元, $P \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 为 Weierstrass 多项式. 由归纳假设, $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 为唯一分解整环, 从而存在 P 在 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 中的分解 $P = P_1 P_2 \cdots P_s$, 使得每个 P_j 都为 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 中的不可约元. 从而由引理 1.4.4 的 (1), 不妨每个 P_j 都为 Weierstrass 多项式; 再对每个 P_j 使用引理 1.4.4 的 (2), 知 P_j 为 \mathcal{O}_n 中的不可约元. 从而 $f \in \mathcal{O}_n$ 的不可约分解的存在性证毕.

再看分解的唯一性. 只需再证明 \mathcal{O}_n 的不可约元都是素元. 若 f 为 \mathcal{O}_n 中的不可约元, 以及 $g, h \in \mathcal{O}_n$ 使得 $f|gh$, 断言 $f|g$ 或者 $f|h$. 由 Weierstrass 预备定理, 不妨假设 $f = f(z, w)$ 为关于第一个分量 z 的 Weierstrass 多项式, 从而由 $f|gh$ 知 $g(z, 0), h(z, 0)$ 也不恒为零, 于是由 Weierstrass 预备定理也不妨 $g, h \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 为 Weierstrass 多项式. 因此 $f|gh$ 在 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 中成立, 而由归纳假设 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 是唯一分解整环, 且 f 在 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 不可约, 所以 $f|g$ 或者 $f|h$ 在 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z]$ 中成立, 从而在 \mathcal{O}_n 中成立. 证毕. \square

1.5 解析集与局部解析零点定理

多复变函数与单复变的一个显著区别是解析延拓的难易程度, Hartogs 现象表明多复变函数“更容易被解析延拓”; 而单复变与多复变函数另一个区别是零点集的形态: 在单复变中我们熟知全纯函数零点离散 (除非函数恒为零), 这在多复变中显然不对, 例如 \mathbb{C}^2 上的全纯函数 $f(z_1, z_2) = z_1$.

事实上, 多元全纯函数的零点集十分重要, 而且是代数几何学中的某些概念 (代数簇) 的源头.

定义 1.5.1. (解析集)

设 $n \geq 2$, \mathbb{C}^n 的子集 A 称为**解析集** (analytic set), 若对任意 $z \in A$, 存在 z 在 \mathbb{C}^n 中的开邻域 Ω , 以及 $f_1, f_2, \dots, f_N \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$, 使得

$$A \cap \Omega = \{w \in \Omega | f_1(w) = f_2(w) = \cdots = f_N(w)\}$$

也就是说, “局部上看是若干全纯函数的公共零点集”. 对于一个解析集, 我们首先局部地研究之——类似于解析函数芽环, 我们引入如下概念:

定义 1.5.2. (解析集芽) 对于 $x \in \mathbb{C}^n$, 定义

$$\mathcal{A}_x := \{(A, x) | x \in A, A \text{ 是 } \mathbb{C}^n \text{ 中的解析集}\} / \sim$$

其中关系 \sim 为: $(A_1, x) \sim (A_2, x) \iff$ 存在 x 在 \mathbb{C}^n 中的开邻域 Ω , 使得 $A_1 \cap \Omega = A_2 \cap \Omega$. 称 \mathcal{A}_x 中的元素为 x 处的解析集芽。

\mathcal{A}_x 中的元素可以认为是包含 x 的“无穷小解析集”。容易知道它与解析函数芽的关系: 任意 $(A, x) \in \mathcal{A}_x$, (A, x) 为 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$ 中某些函数的公共零点集。

定义 1.5.3. 对于 $x \in \mathbb{C}^n$,

(1) 对与 x 处的解析集芽 $(A, x) \in \mathcal{A}_x$, 定义 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$ 的理想

$$J_{(A, x)} := \{f \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x} | f(z) = 0 \forall z \in A\}$$

(2) 对于 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$ 中的理想 J , 定义 x 处的解析集芽

$$(V(J), x) := \{z \in \mathbb{C}^n | g(z) \equiv 0, \forall g \in J\} \text{ 的等价类}$$

这里并未仔细写清楚, 需要验证良定性: 注意解析集芽、函数芽实际上都为等价类, 我们需要验证与代表元选取无关, 留给读者。

注意 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$ 为诺特环, 从而任何理想 J 都是有限生成的, 记 $\{g_1, g_2, \dots, g_N\}$ 为其一组生成元, 则易知

$$V(J) = \{g_1(x) = g_2(x) = \dots = g_N(x) = 0\}$$

在 x 附近为有限个解析函数的公共零点集, 从而确为解析集 (芽)。

引理 1.5.4. 设 $x \in \mathbb{C}^n$, $(A, x) \in \mathcal{A}_x$ 为 x 处的解析集芽, $J \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$ 为理想, 则

$$\begin{aligned} J &\subseteq J_{(V(J), x)} \\ (V(J_{(A, x)}), x) &= (A, x) \end{aligned}$$

证明. 直接按定义验证即可。第一式是容易的; 至于第二式, 由解析集的定义, (A, x) 必形如

$$\{g_1(x) = g_2(x) = \dots = g_N(x) = 0\}$$

其中 $g_j \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$, 从而 $J_{(A, x)} = (g_1, \dots, g_N)$, 之后容易。 □

注记 1.5.5. 不过要注意, 第一式的等号未必成立, 例如对于 $0 \in \mathbb{C}^2$, $f(z_1, z_2) = z_1^2$, 令 $J := (f) \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^2, 0}$ 为由 f 生成的理想, 则 $V(J) = \{z_1^2 = 0\} = \{z_1 = 0\}$, 于是 $J_{(V(J), 0)} = (z_1)$, 即为由 $\tilde{f}(z_1, z_2) = z_1$ 生成的理想。很明显, $J \subsetneq J_{(V(J), 0)}$.

对于 $x \in \mathbb{C}^n$, 则 \mathcal{A}_x 中的解析集芽可以进行交、并运算:

引理 1.5.6. 对于 $x \in \mathbb{C}^n$, $\{J_\alpha | \alpha \in \mathcal{I}\}$ 为 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$ 的一族理想, 则对任意 $\alpha, \beta \in \mathcal{I}$,

$$(V(J_\alpha) \cup V(J_\beta), x) = (V(J_\alpha J_\beta), x)$$

$$\left(\bigcap_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}} V(J_\alpha), x\right) = \left(V\left(\sum_{\gamma \in \mathcal{I}} J_\gamma\right), x\right)$$

自行补全解析集芽交、并的定义（无非是取代表元作交、并）

证明. 直接定义验证。 □

此引理表明, 一点处的解析集芽可以“有限并, 任意交”, 与拓扑学中的“闭集”类似。
接下来研究解析集芽的局部结构。

定义 1.5.7. (不可约解析集芽)

对于 $x \in \mathbb{C}^n$, 以及 $(A, x) \in \mathcal{A}_x$, 称解析集芽 (A, x) 是不可约 (irreducible) 的, 若不存在 $(A_1, x), (A_2, x) \in \mathcal{A}_x$, 使得 $(A, x) = (A_1 \cup A_2, x)$, 且 $(A_i, x) \subsetneq (A, x), i = 1, 2$.

由引理1.5.6, 以及基本的交换代数, 容易知道: 解析集芽 (A, x) 不可约, 当且仅当 $J_{(A, x)}$ 为 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$ 的素理想。此外, 解析函数芽环的诺特性等价于如下:

引理 1.5.8. 对于 $x \in \mathbb{C}^n$, 以及 $(A_k, x) \in \mathcal{A}_x, k \geq 1$, 若 $(A_k, x) \supseteq (A_{k+1}, x)$ 对任意 $k \geq 1$ 都成立 (即 $\{A_k\}_{k=1}^\infty$ 为解析集芽降链), 则存在 $k_0 \geq 1$, 使得对任意 $l \geq k_0$, 都有 $(A_k, x) = (A_l, x)$.

证明. 考察理想 $J_{(A_k, x)} \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$, 则 $(A_k, x) \supseteq (A_{k+1}, x)$ 表明

$$J_{(A_k, x)} \subseteq J_{(A_{k+1}, x)}$$

即 $\{J_{(A_k, x)}\}_{k=1}^\infty$ 为理想升链, 从而由 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, x}$ 的诺特性, 以及引理1.5.4, 得证。 □

定理 1.5.9. (解析集芽的不可约分解)

给定 $x \in \mathbb{C}^n$, 则对任意 $(A, x) \in \mathcal{A}_x$, 存在 $N \geq 1$, 以及对任意 $1 \leq k \leq N$ 存在 $(A_k, x) \in \mathcal{A}_x$ 为不可约解析集芽, 使得这些解析集芽互不包含, 并满足

$$(A, x) = \bigcup_{k=1}^N (A_k, x)$$

并且上述分解是唯一的 (不计次序)。

证明. 存在性: 先断言, 若 (A, x) 可约, 则存在分解 $(A, x) = (A^{(1)}, x) \cup (A^{(2)}, x)$, 其中 $(A^{(1)}, x)$ 与 $(A^{(2)}, x)$ 都为 (A, x) 的真子芽, 并且 $(A^{(1)}, x)$ 不可约。

这是因为, 由 (A, x) 可约, 取真子芽 $(A_1, x), (A'_1, x)$ 使得 $(A, x) = (A_1, x) \cup (A'_1, x)$ (但至此无法保证 A_1, A_2 至少有一个不可约)。如果 (A_1, x) 不可约, 则继续对其分解: $(A_1, x) = (A_2, x) \cup (A'_2, x)$, 然后再考察 (A_2, x) 的可约性, 不断做下去, 总会得到不可约的 (A_k, x) ; 若不然就有解析集芽降链

$$(A_1, x) \supsetneq (A_2, x) \supsetneq (A_3, x) \supsetneq \cdots$$

与引理1.5.8矛盾。因此必存在 $k > 0$, 使得 (A_k, x) 不可约, 此时

$$(A, x) = (A_k, x) \cup \left(\bigcup_{j=1}^k (A'_j, x) \right)$$

为所希望的分解, 断言证毕。

反复使用此断言: 令 $(A, x) = (A^{(1)}, x) \cup (B_1, x)$, 其中 $(A^{(1)}, x)$ 不可约, 若 (B_1, x) 可约, 则再对 (B_1, x) 使用此断言: $(B_1, x) = (A^{(2)}, x) \cup (B_2, x)$, 其中 $(A^{(2)}, x)$ 不可约; 若 (B_2, x) 可约, 则再继续对 (B_2, x) 使用断言……该操作必在有限步停止, 停止于某个 $(B_{\tilde{N}}, x)$ 不可约, 否则就有解析集芽降链

$$(B_1, x) \supsetneq (B_2, x) \supsetneq (B_3, x) \cdots$$

与引理1.5.8矛盾。从而得到不可约分解

$$(A, x) = (B_{\tilde{N}}, x) \cup \left(\bigcup_{k=1}^{\tilde{N}} (A_k, x) \right)$$

之后适当取 $\{A_1, A_2, \dots, A_{\tilde{N}}; B_{\tilde{N}}\}$ 的子集使得其中元素之并仍是 (A, x) 并且其中元素互不包含。因此存在性证毕。

唯一性: 假设

$$(A, x) = \bigcup_{k=1}^N (A_k, x) = \bigcup_{k=1}^{N'} (A'_k, x)$$

都为 (A, x) 的满足题设的不可约分解, 则需要证明 $N = N'$, 并且有集合相等

$$\{A_1, A_2, \dots, A_N\} = \{A'_1, A'_2, \dots, A'_{N'}\}$$

对任意 A_i , 因为

$$(A_i, x) = \bigcup_{k=1}^{N'} (A_i \cap A'_k, x)$$

从而 (A_i, x) 的不可约性迫使存在某个 (A'_j, x) 使得 $(A_i, x) = (A_i \cap A'_j, x)$, 即 $(A_i, x) \subseteq (A'_j, x)$. 同理, 对于此 (A'_j, x) , 存在某个 $(A'_{i'}, x)$, 使得 $(A'_j, x) \subseteq (A'_{i'}, x)$, 因此

$$(A_i, x) \subseteq (A'_j, x) \subseteq (A'_{i'}, x)$$

但由于 $\{(A_k, x)\}_{k=1}^N$ 中任何两元素互不包含, 因此上式等号成立。也就是说对任意 $1 \leq j \leq N$, 存在 (唯一) $1 \leq j' \leq N'$, 使得 $(A_j, x) = (A'_{j'}, x)$; 同理对任意 $1 \leq j' \leq N'$ 也有类似结果。这就给出了集合一一对应

$$\{A_1, A_2, \dots, A_N\} \cong \{A'_1, A'_2, \dots, A'_{N'}\}$$

从而证毕。 □

注记 1.5.10. 此定理表明, 欲研究解析集芽的局部性态, 只需要研究不可约解析集芽; 一般的解析集芽无非是不可约解析集芽的有限并。

现在, 考虑 $\mathcal{O}_n := \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n, 0}$ 的素理想 \mathfrak{p} , 我们研究解析集芽 $(V(\mathfrak{p}), 0)$ 的性质。

记号 1.5.11. 给定 \mathbb{C}^n 的一组基 $\{e_1, e_2, \dots, e_n\}$, 关于此基的坐标函数记作 z_1, z_2, \dots, z_n , 对 $1 \leq k \leq n$, 记

$$\mathbb{C}\{z_1, \dots, z_k\} := \{f \in \mathcal{O}_n \mid \frac{\partial f}{\partial z_l} \equiv 0, \forall k+1 \leq l \leq n\}$$

为 \mathcal{O}_n 中“只显含前 k 个变量的函数芽”, 则明显有

$$\mathcal{O}_k \cong \mathbb{C}\{z_1, \dots, z_k\} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}_n$$

于是对于 \mathcal{O}_n 的素理想 \mathfrak{p} ,

$$\mathfrak{p}_k := \mathfrak{p} \cap \mathbb{C}\{z_1, \dots, z_k\}$$

为子环 $\mathcal{O}_k \cong \mathbb{C}\{z_1, \dots, z_k\}$ 的素理想。

引理 1.5.12. 对于环 \mathcal{O}_n 的素理想 \mathfrak{p} , 则存在 \mathbb{C}^n 的一组基 $\{f_1, f_2, \dots, f_n\}$, (记在该基下的坐标函数为 w_1, w_2, \dots, w_n) 以及存在 $0 \leq d \leq n$, 使得

$$\mathfrak{p}_d := \mathfrak{p} \cap \mathbb{C}\{w_1, w_2, \dots, w_d\} = 0$$

并且对任意 $d+1 \leq k \leq n$, \mathfrak{p}_k 当中存在 Weierstrass 多项式

$$P_k(\tilde{w}_k, w_k) = w_k^{s_k} + \sum_{j=1}^{s_k} a_{jk}(\tilde{w}_k) w_k^{s_k-j}$$

其中 $\tilde{w}_k := (w_1, w_2, \dots, w_{k-1}) \in \mathbb{C}^{k-1}$.

证明. 对 n 归纳, $n=1$ 时平凡.

Step1 对于 $n \geq 2$, 先给定 \mathbb{C}^n 的一组基 $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$ 并记坐标函数为 z_1, z_2, \dots, z_n , 如果 $\mathfrak{p} = \{0\}$, 则仍取这组基, 并取 $d=n$ 即可. 若 $\mathfrak{p} \neq 0$, 则任取 $0 \neq g_n \in \mathfrak{p}$, 注意 $g_n(0) = 0$; 取 \mathbb{C}^n 中的非零向量 f_n , 使得定义在 $0 \in \mathbb{C}$ 附近的函数

$$t \mapsto g_n(tf_n)$$

在 $t=0$ 处的零点阶数最低, 记为 s_n . 注意满足如此性质的向量 f_n 在 \mathbb{C}^n 中是稠密的 (只需要使得 g_n 沿 f_n 方向的 s_n 阶方向导数非零), 从而不妨取 f_n 充分接近基向量 e_n , 使得 $\{e_1, e_2, \dots, e_{n-1}; f_n\}$ 仍是 \mathbb{C}^n 的一组基.

Step2 现在考虑基 $\{e_1, e_2, \dots, e_{n-1}; f_n\}$, 该基下的坐标记为 z'_1, z'_2, \dots, z'_n , 则由 Weierstrass 预备定理, 注意 $z'_n = 0$ 是函数 $z'_n \mapsto g_n(0, z'_n)$ 的 s_n 阶零点, 则由 Weierstrass 预备定理, 存在 Weierstrass 多项式

$$P_n(\tilde{z}'_n, z'_n) = (z'_n)^{s_n} + \sum_{j=1}^{s_n} a_{jn}(\tilde{z}'_n) (z'_n)^{s_n-j}$$

以及 $h \in \mathcal{O}_n$ 使得 $h(0) \neq 0$, 以及 $g_n = P_n h$. (其中 $\tilde{z}'_n = (z'_1, \dots, z'_{n-1}) \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$) 由于 h 在 \mathcal{O}_n 中可逆, 所以 Weierstrass 多项式 $P_n \in \mathfrak{p} = \mathfrak{p}_n$.

Step3 如果 $\mathfrak{p}_{n-1} := \mathfrak{p} \cap \mathbb{C}\{z'_1, z'_2, \dots, z'_{n-1}\} = 0$, 则取 \mathbb{C}^n 的基 $\{e_1, \dots, e_{n-1}; f_n\}$, 以及 $d = n-1$ 即可. 如果 $\mathfrak{p}_{n-1} \neq 0$, 则 \mathfrak{p}_{n-1} 为子环 $\mathcal{O}_{n-1} \cong \mathbb{C}\{z'_1, \dots, z'_{n-1}\}$ 的素理想, 之后对 $\mathbb{C}^{n-1} \cong \text{span}_{\mathbb{C}}\{e_1, e_2, \dots, e_{n-1}\}$ 以及 \mathfrak{p}_{n-1} 使用归纳假设即可. \square

注记 1.5.13. 容易知道, 对事先任意给定的 \mathbb{C}^n 的基 $\{e_1, e_2, \dots, e_n\}$, 上述引理中的基 $\{f_1, f_2, \dots, f_n\}$ 可以适当选取使得与 $\{e_1, e_2, \dots, e_n\}$ 任意接近.

(这个引理证明过程中, 哪里利用了“素理想”?)

本节有坑待填, 尚未完成. 笔者打算完整证明如下:

定理 1.5.14. (局部解析零点定理)

设 I 为 \mathcal{O}_n 的理想, 则

$$I_{(V(I),x)} = \sqrt{I}$$

回顾 $\sqrt{I} := \{f \in \mathcal{O}_n \mid \exists N \geq 0, f^N \in I\}$ 为 I 的**根式理想**。交换代数当中有以下基本结果:

$$\sqrt{I} = \bigcap_{\substack{\mathfrak{p} \supseteq I \\ \mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_n)}} \mathfrak{p}$$

证明大意. $I_{(V(I),x)} \supseteq \sqrt{I}$ 是容易验证的, 而另一边 “ \subseteq ”, 由交换代数, 只需对 $I = \mathfrak{p}$ 为素理想的情形证明。

这是非常不显然的结果, 需要利用引理1.5.12 等多复变函数的结果, 以及较多的交换代数。从略。 \square

([这里待完善](#))

1.6 局部参数化

本节陈述关于不可约解析集芽的如下重要定理

定理 1.6.1. (不可约解析集芽的局部参数化定理)

设 \mathfrak{p} 为环 \mathcal{O}_n 的素理想, 任取解析集 A 为解析集芽 $(V(\mathfrak{p}), 0)$ 的代表元, 则: 存在 \mathbb{C}^n 的基 $\{e_1, e_2, \dots, e_n\}$ (该基下的坐标函数记为 z_1, z_2, \dots, z_n), 存在 $1 \leq d \leq n$, 以及存在足够小的正实数 $r', r'' > 0$, 以及常数 $C > 0$, 使得:

(1) $\mathfrak{p} \cap \mathbb{C}\{z_1, \dots, z_d\} = 0$, 并且环同态

$$\mathbb{C}\{z_1, \dots, z_d\} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}_n / \mathfrak{p}$$

为有限整扩张。

(2) 在坐标 $z' = (z_1, \dots, z_d), z'' = (z_{d+1}, \dots, z_n)$ 下,

$$A \cap (\Delta' \times \Delta'') \subseteq \{(z', z'') \in \mathbb{C}^d \times \mathbb{C}^{n-d} \mid |z''| \leq C|z'|\}$$

其中 Δ' 为 \mathbb{C}^d 中以原点为中心, 半径 r' 的多圆柱; Δ'' 为 \mathbb{C}^{n-d} 中以原点为中心, 半径 r'' 的多圆柱。

(3) 记 q 为 $\mathbb{C}\{z_1, \dots, z_d\} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}_n/\mathfrak{p}$ 的扩张次数, 则投影映射

$$\begin{aligned}\pi: A \cap (\Delta' \times \Delta'') &\rightarrow \Delta' \\ (z', z'') &\mapsto z'\end{aligned}$$

为次数为 q 的分歧映射 (ramified map), 并且存在某个 $\delta \in \mathcal{O}_d$, 使得 π 的所有分歧值都位于集合

$$S := \{z' \in \Delta' \mid \delta(z') = 0\}$$

之中, 并且 $\Delta' \setminus S$ 为 Δ' 的连通、稠密子集。

第(3)条的“分歧映射”、“分歧值”具体指: 投影

$$\begin{aligned}\pi': A \cap [(\Delta' \setminus S) \times \Delta''] &\rightarrow \Delta' \\ (z', z'') &\mapsto z'\end{aligned}$$

为 q 叶覆盖映射, 并且对任意 $z' \in S$, $\#\pi^{-1}(z') \leq q$.

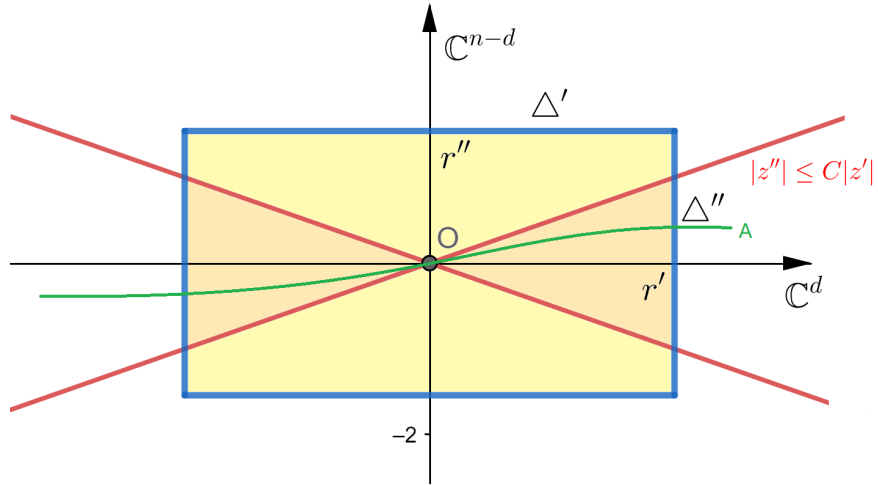


图: 性质1.6.1示意

证明. 异常复杂, 从略. 承认之。

□

不过我们可以考虑一种简单的特殊情形—— \mathfrak{p} 为主理想:

例子 1.6.2. (超曲面的参数化)

设 \mathcal{O}_n 的素理想 $\mathfrak{p} = (f)$ 为主理想, 证明此种情形的局部参数化定理。

证明. 由 Weierstrass 预备定理, 不妨取 \mathfrak{p} 的生成元 f 为 weierstrass 多项式

$$f(\tilde{z}, z_n) = z_n^q + \sum_{j=1}^q a_j(\tilde{z}) z_n^{s-j} = \prod_{j=1}^q (z_n - w_j(\tilde{z}))$$

其中 $\tilde{z} = (z_1, z_2, \dots, z_{n-1}) \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$, $w_j(\tilde{z})$ 为多项式 $z_n \mapsto f(\tilde{z}, z_n)$ 的根. 取 $d = n - 1$, 显然

$$\mathfrak{p} \cap \mathbb{C}\{z_1, z_2, \dots, z_d\} = 0$$

现在对任意 $F \in \mathcal{O}_n$, 对 F 以及 Weierstrass 多项式 f 使用 Weierstrass 除法定理, 有 $F = hf + R$, 其中 $R \in \mathcal{O}_{n-1}[z_n]$ 并且次数 $< q$. 这表明 $\tilde{F} \in \mathcal{O}_n/\mathfrak{p}$ 为有限生成 $\mathcal{O}_d = \mathcal{O}_{n-1}$ -模, 并且 $\{1, z_n, z_n^2, \dots, z_n^{q-1}\}$ 为其一组 \mathcal{O}_d -模生成元. 因此

$$\mathcal{O}_d \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}_n/\mathfrak{p}$$

为有限整扩张. 从而定理1.6.1的 (1) 证毕.

而 (3) 几乎显然, 取

$$S := \left\{ \tilde{z} \in \Delta' \mid \text{多项式 } z_n \mapsto f(\tilde{z}, z_n) \text{ 无重根} \right\}$$

即可. 利用代数学中关于重根的判别式, 容易知道 S 为某个 \mathcal{O}_d 中的函数 (芽) 的零点集. 从而 (3) 易证.

至于 (2), 常数 C 的存在性显然吗? 如果有对 f 的根的估计

$$w_j(\tilde{z}) = O(|\tilde{z}|)$$

那么就没问题. (待补)

□

1.7 正则点、奇异点, 全纯隐函数定理

(待补)

第 2 章 复流形（待补）

计划详细介绍复流形、复微分形式，以及复流形的例子。

2.1 复流形与全纯向量丛（暂定）

2.2 微分形式（暂定）

2.3 例子（暂定）

第3章 层与层上同调

本章介绍层论、层上同调的语言。这套理论是 J-Leray 于 1945-1946 年在监狱中创立的。在正式介绍这套抽象的理论之前，先通过一个例子来大致了解引入此理论的动机。

问题：设 S 为一个黎曼曲面， $\{p_n\} \subseteq S$ 为 S 的一个离散点集，我们希望找一个 S 上的亚纯函数 f ，使得 f 在 $S \setminus \{p_n\}$ 全纯，并且在每个 p_i 处具有事先给定的主部。

这样的函数 f 在局部上的存在性是显然的；而在 S 上的整体存在性并不平凡。

思路 (Čech). 取 S 的一族开覆盖 $\mathcal{U} := \{U_\alpha \mid \alpha \in \mathcal{I}\}$ ，使得每个 U_α 均为局部坐标卡，并且至多包含 $\{p_n\}$ 中的一个点，则局部地，可在每个 U_α 上找到满足要求的亚纯函数 f_α 。

之后我们希望找到 $g_\alpha \in \mathcal{O}(U_\alpha)$ ，使得对任意 $\alpha, \beta \in \mathcal{I}$ ，在 $U_\alpha \cap U_\beta$ 上成立 $f_\alpha - g_\alpha = f_\beta - g_\beta$ 。于是我们可定义 S 上的亚纯函数 $f = f_\alpha - g_\alpha$ 。易知 f 良定，且满足要求。

令 $f_{\alpha\beta} \in \mathcal{O}(U_\alpha \cap U_\beta)$ 为

$$f_{\alpha\beta} := f_\alpha - f_\beta$$

则显然对于任意指标 α, β, γ ，在公共部分 $U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \cap U_\gamma$ 上成立

$$f_{\alpha\beta} + f_{\beta\gamma} + f_{\gamma\alpha} = 0 \quad (*)$$

而如果存在上述 $g_\alpha \in \mathcal{O}(U_\alpha)$ ，则有 $f_\alpha = g_\alpha - g_\beta$ 。现在，令

$$\begin{aligned} Z^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}) &:= \text{span} \left\{ f_{\alpha\beta} \in \mathcal{O}(U_\alpha \cap U_\beta) \mid f_{\alpha\beta} \text{ 满足 } (*) \right\} \\ B^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}) &:= \text{span} \left\{ f_{\alpha\beta} \in \mathcal{O}(U_\alpha \cap U_\beta) \mid \exists g_\alpha \in \mathcal{O}(U_\alpha), f_{\alpha\beta} = g_\alpha - g_\beta \right\} \end{aligned}$$

显然 $B^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O})$ 为 $Z^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O})$ 的子空间。如果这两者相等，则满足题设的解存在。 \square

我们记 $H^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}) := \frac{Z^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O})}{B^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O})}$ 为 X 上的全纯函数“层” (sheaf) 关于开覆盖 \mathcal{U} 的第 1 个 Čech 上同调。我们将了解到，Čech 上同调与 S 的拓扑有密切关系。

本章需要一定的范畴论准备。由于这不是专门介绍层论的讲义，我们会省略很多论证细节，只介绍主要结果。

3.1 预层与层的概念

定义 3.1.1. (集值预层)

设 X 为拓扑空间, X 上的预层 (presheaf) \mathcal{F} 是指以下资料:

(1) 对任意 X 中的开集 U , 给定集合 $\mathcal{F}(U)$, 称 $\mathcal{F}(U)$ 为 \mathcal{F} 在 U 上的截面空间, 其中的元素称为 \mathcal{F} 在 U 上的一个截面 (section).

(2) 对于 X 的任意开子集 U, V , 若 $U \subseteq V$, 则配以限制映射

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_{UV} : \mathcal{F}(V) &\rightarrow \mathcal{F}(U) \\ s &\mapsto s|_U \end{aligned}$$

并且对 X 的任意开子集 $W \subseteq U \subseteq V$ 成立:

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_{UU} &= \text{id}_{\mathcal{F}(U)} \\ \rho_{WV} &= \rho_{WU} \circ \rho_{UV} \end{aligned}$$

最典型的例子是, 拓扑空间 X 上的函数之全体函数构成预层 \mathcal{C} . 具体地, 对 X 的开子集 U , $\mathcal{C}(U) := C(U)$ 为定义在 U 上的连续函数之全体; 对于 $V \subseteq U$, 则限制映射 ρ_{UV} 为通常的函数定义域的限制。

注记 3.1.2. 通常来说, 预层 \mathcal{F} 被假定具有代数结构。具体地, 对于 X 的开集 U , $\mathcal{F}(U)$ 被假定具有 $Abel$ 群结构、交换环结构或者 A -模结构等等, 此时分别称作取值于 $Abel$ 群范畴、交换环范畴、 A -模范畴的预层。

当然, 若 $\mathcal{F}(U)$ 具有上述代数结构, 则我们也要求限制映射 ρ_{VU} 为相应范畴中的态射, 并且规定 $\mathcal{F}(\emptyset) = \{0\}$ 为相应范畴中的零对象。

例子 3.1.3. (常值预层)

对于拓扑空间 X , 定义 X 上的集值预层 \mathbf{C}_X 如下: 对于任意开子集 U , $\mathbf{C}_X(U) := \mathbf{C}$; 对于 $U \subseteq V$, 限制映射 $\rho_{UV} := \begin{cases} \text{id}_{\mathbf{C}} & U \neq \emptyset \\ 0 & U = \emptyset \end{cases}$, 则容易验证这是 X 上的预层, 称为常值预层。

例子 3.1.4. (全纯函数预层)

设 X 为复流形, 则 $\mathcal{O}_X : U \mapsto \mathcal{O}(U)$, 配以通常的函数限制, 构成 X 上的预层, 称为全纯函数预层。

例子 3.1.5. (微分形式预层)

设 X 为光滑流形, 对 X 的任意开子集 U , 考虑 U 上的光滑 k 形式之全体 $\wedge^k(U)$, 配以通常的限制映射, 则 \wedge^k 构成预层, 称为光滑 k -形式预层。

定义 3.1.6. (层)

设 \mathcal{F} 为拓扑空间 X 上的预层, 称 \mathcal{F} 为层 (sheaf), 若以下成立:

(1) (粘合公理) 若 U 与 $U_\alpha (\alpha \in \mathcal{I})$ 均为 X 的开子集, 并且 $U = \bigcup_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}} U_\alpha$, 则对于任何 $s_\alpha \in \mathcal{F}(U_\alpha)$, 如果 $s_\alpha|_{U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} = s_\beta|_{U_\alpha \cap U_\beta}$ 对任意 $\alpha, \beta \in \mathcal{I}$ 成立, 则存在 $s \in \mathcal{F}(U)$, 使得 $s|_{U_\alpha} = s_\alpha$ 对任意 $\alpha \in \mathcal{I}$ 成立。

(2) (唯一性公理) 条件同上, 则对于任意 $s, t \in \mathcal{F}(U)$, 若对任意 $\alpha \in \mathcal{I}$, $s|_{U_\alpha} = t|_{U_\alpha}$, 则 $s = t$.

类似地也可以定义取值于 Abel 范畴上的层。此时, 容易验证唯一性公理等价于: ($U = \bigcup_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}} U_\alpha$) 对于 $s \in \mathcal{F}(U)$, 若 $s|_{U_\alpha} = 0$ 对任意 $\alpha \in \mathcal{I}$ 成立, 则 $s = 0$.

例子 3.1.7. 若拓扑空间 X 包含至少两个不交的开集, 则常值预层 (例子 3.1.3) \mathbb{C}_X 不是层, 因为不满足粘合公理。

具体地, 若 U, V 为 X 的两个不交的开子集, 考虑 $1 \in \mathbb{C}_X(U)$ 以及 $2 \in \mathbb{C}_X(V)$, 则显然不存在 $z \in \mathbb{C}_X(U \cup V)$ 使得 $1 = z|_U$ 以及 $2 = z|_V$.

例子 3.1.8. (向量丛是层) 设 $E \rightarrow X$ 为光滑流形 X 上的向量丛, 则 E 自然视为 X 上的层 $\Gamma(-, E)$: 对任意 $U \subseteq X$, 考虑丛 E 在 U 上的截面之全体 $\Gamma(U, E)$ 。易验证其满足层的公理。

类似地, 复流形上的全纯函数预层是层, 光滑 k -形式预层也是层。

定义 3.1.9. (预层的同态)

设 \mathcal{F} 与 \mathcal{G} 为拓扑空间 X 上的 (取值于同一个 Abel 范畴的) 预层, 预层同态 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 是指以下资料: 对任意开集 $U \subseteq X$, 配以 (相应 Abel 范畴中的) 态射 $\varphi_U: \mathcal{F}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{G}(U)$, 并且对于 X 的任意开子集 $U \subseteq V$, 以下图表交换:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F}(U) & \xleftarrow{\rho_{UV}} & \mathcal{F}(V) \\ \varphi_U \downarrow & & \downarrow \varphi_V \\ \mathcal{G}(U) & \xleftarrow{\rho_{UV}} & \mathcal{G}(V) \end{array}$$

设 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为 X 上的预层同态, 则我们可以定义 $\ker^p \varphi, \text{Im}^p \varphi, \text{coker}^p \varphi$ 为: 对任意开集 $U \subseteq X$,

$$(\ker^p \varphi)(U) := \ker(\varphi_U)$$

$\text{Im}^p \varphi$ 与 $\text{coker}^p \varphi$ 也完全类似。容易验证它们都是预层, 分别称为预层同态 φ 的核预层、像预层、余核预层。这里的上标 “ p ” 是指 “预层” (presheaf)。

性质 3.1.10. 设 \mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G} 为 X 上的层, $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为预层同态, 则预层 $\ker^p \varphi$ 是层。

证明. 直接验证 $\ker^p \varphi$ 满足层的粘合公理和唯一性公理。设 $\{U_\alpha \mid \alpha \in \mathcal{I}\}$ 为 X 的开子集 U 的一族开覆盖, 注意到 $(\ker^p \varphi)(U_\alpha) \subseteq \mathcal{F}(U_\alpha)$, 以及 \mathcal{F} 为层 (满足粘合公理), 因此易知 $\ker^p \varphi$ 也满足粘合公理。 $\ker^p \varphi$ 的唯一性公理也是由 \mathcal{F} 的层性质直接得到的。□

从此以后, 若 \mathcal{F} 与 \mathcal{G} 都为层, 则我们将核预层 $\ker^p \varphi$ 简记为 $\ker \varphi$ 。

注记 3.1.11. 好吧, 刚才的命题几乎显然。但是要注意, 即使 \mathcal{F} 与 \mathcal{G} 都是层, $\operatorname{Im}^p \varphi$ 与 $\operatorname{coker}^p \varphi$ 未必是层。它们并没有 $\ker^p \varphi$ 的良好性质。

例子 3.1.12. 考虑拓扑空间 $X = \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$, 令 $\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{O}_X$ 为 X 上的全纯函数层, $\mathcal{G} := \mathcal{O}_X^*$ 定义为: 对于 X 的开集 U ,

$$\mathcal{O}_X^*(U) := \{f \in \mathcal{O}_X(U) \mid f(z) \neq 0, \forall z \in U\}$$

容易验证 \mathcal{O}_X^* 为 (取值于集合的) 层。考虑层同态

$$\begin{aligned} \exp: \mathcal{F} &\rightarrow \mathcal{G} \\ f \in \mathcal{F}(U) &\mapsto e^f \end{aligned}$$

则 $\operatorname{Im}^p \exp$ 不是层。

证明. 只需要考虑函数 $z \in \mathcal{O}_X^*(X)$. 对任意单连通的开子集 $U \subseteq X$, 易知 $z \in \mathcal{O}_X^*(U)$ 满足 $z \in (\operatorname{Im}^p \exp)(U)$, 但是 $z \in \mathcal{O}_X^*(X)$ 并不位于 $(\operatorname{Im}^p \exp)(X)$ 当中, 从而 $\operatorname{Im}^p \exp$ 不满足粘合公理。□

记号 3.1.13. (层的限制) 设 \mathcal{F} 是拓扑空间 X 上的层, U 为 X 的开子集, 则自然有拓扑空间 U 上的层 $\mathcal{F}|_U$ 如下: 对 U 中的开集 V (注意 V 也是 X 中的开集), 定义

$$\mathcal{F}|_U(V) := \mathcal{F}(V)$$

相应的限制映射也自然给出。容易验证 $\mathcal{F}|_U$ 是拓扑空间 U 上的层, 称为 \mathcal{F} 在 U 上的限制。

关于层的构造, 我们再介绍层的直和:

例子 3.1.14. (层的直和)

设 \mathcal{F} 与 \mathcal{G} 为拓扑空间 X 上的取值于 (同一个) $Abel$ 范畴的层, 则定义 \mathcal{F} 与 \mathcal{G} 的直和层 $\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{G}$ 如下: 对 X 中的开集 U , $(\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{G})(U) := \mathcal{F}(U) \oplus \mathcal{G}(U)$ 。

容易验证 $\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{G}$ 也为 X 上的层。类似也可以定义多个层的直和。特别地, 对于层 \mathcal{F} 以及正整数 n , 记 $\mathcal{F}^{\oplus n} := \underbrace{\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{F} \oplus \cdots \oplus \mathcal{F}}_{n \text{ 个}}$

3.2 预层的层化

定义 3.2.1. (预层的芽)

设 \mathcal{F} 为 X 上的预层, $x \in X$, 则称

$$\mathcal{F}_x := \varinjlim_{x \in U} \mathcal{F}(U)$$

为 \mathcal{F} 在 x 处的茎条 (stalk), 其中 U 取遍 x 的开邻域。 \mathcal{F}_x 中的元素称为 x 处的芽 (germ)。

我们不再回顾范畴论中的余极限 (or 归纳极限、正向极限) 的概念。典型的例子是, 若 \mathcal{O}_X 为复流形 X 上的解析函数环层, 则对于 $x \in X$, $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ 即为通常在 x 处的解析函数芽环。

回顾层的粘合公理、唯一性公理, 用茎条、芽的语言可以给出上述公理的等价表述:

性质 3.2.2. 设 \mathcal{F} 是拓扑空间 X 上的预层, 则

(1) \mathcal{F} 满足粘合公理 \iff 对任意开集 U , 以及对任意 $s(x) \in \mathcal{F}_x (\forall x \in U)$, 如果对任意 $x \in U$, 存在 x 的开邻域 $V \subseteq U$, 以及 $s(x)$ 的代表元 $t \in \mathcal{F}(V)$, 使得对任意 $y \in V$, 成立 $s(y) = t_y$, 那么存在 $S \in \mathcal{F}(U)$, 使得对任意 $x \in U$ 成立 $S_x = s(x)$ 。

(2) \mathcal{F} 满足唯一性公理 \iff 对任意开集 U , 以及对任意 $s \in \mathcal{F}(U)$, 如果对任意 $x \in U$, $s_x = 0$, 那么 $s = 0$ 。

证明. 由有关定义出发, 几乎显然。 □

性质 3.2.3. 设 \mathcal{F} 与 \mathcal{G} 为 X 上的预层, $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为预层同态, 则对任意 $x \in X$, φ 自然诱导茎条同态

$$\varphi_x: \mathcal{F}_x \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_x$$

证明. 由余极限 \varinjlim 的函子性直接得到。 □

具体构造是, 对任意 $F_x \in \mathcal{F}_x$, 取 F_x 的代表元 $F \in \mathcal{F}(U)$, 其中 U 为 x 的某个开邻域。之后, $\varphi_x(F_x) = (\varphi_U(F))_x$ 。

定义 3.2.4. (预层的层空间)

设 \mathcal{F} 为拓扑空间 X 上的预层, 则定义拓扑空间

$$\tilde{\mathcal{F}} := \coprod_{x \in X} \mathcal{F}_x$$

其拓扑由拓扑基 $\{\Omega_{F,U} \mid U \subseteq X \text{ 为开子集}, F \in \mathcal{F}(U)\}$ 生成, 其中 $\Omega_{F,U} = \{F_x \in \mathcal{F}_x \mid x \in U\}$. 称拓扑空间 $\tilde{\mathcal{F}}$ 为预层 \mathcal{F} 的层空间 (sheaf space)。

具体地, 若芽 $F_x \in \tilde{\mathcal{F}}$, 取 F_x 的代表元 $F \in \mathcal{F}(U)$, 其中 U 为 x 的一个 (充分小的) 开邻域, 则 $\{F_y \mid y \in U\}$ 为 F_x 在 $\tilde{\mathcal{F}}$ 中的一个开邻域。我们由自然的映射

$$\begin{aligned} \Pi: \tilde{\mathcal{F}} &\rightarrow X \\ s \in \mathcal{F}_x &\mapsto x \end{aligned}$$

则容易验证 $\Pi: \tilde{\mathcal{F}} \rightarrow X$ 为连续映射, 且对于任意 $F \in \mathcal{F}(U)$, $\Pi: \Omega_{F,U} \rightarrow U$ 为拓扑同胚。

定义 3.2.5. (预层的层化)

设 \mathcal{F} 是 X 上的预层, 对 X 的开子集 U , 定义

$$\mathcal{F}^+(U) := \left\{ s: U \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{F}} \mid s \text{ 为连续映射, 并且 } \Pi \circ s = \text{id}_U \right\}$$

称 \mathcal{F}^+ 为预层 \mathcal{F} 的层化 (sheafification)。

具体地, 对于 $s: U \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{F}}$, $s \in \mathcal{F}^+(U)$ 当且仅当对任意的 $x \in U$, $s(x) \in \mathcal{F}_x$, 并且存在 x 的开邻域 $V \subseteq U$, 以及存在 $F \in \mathcal{F}(V)$, 使得 $s(y) = F_y$ 对任意 $y \in V$ 成立。

性质 3.2.6. 设 \mathcal{F} 为 X 上的预层, 则 \mathcal{F}^+ 为 X 上的层, 并且有典范的预层同态 $\theta: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^+$ 如下: 对任意开集 U ,

$$\begin{aligned} \theta_U: \mathcal{F}(U) &\rightarrow \mathcal{F}^+(U) \\ s &\mapsto \tilde{s}: U \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{F}} \quad (x \mapsto s_x) \end{aligned}$$

证明. \mathcal{F}^+ 的粘合公理与唯一性公理几乎显然成立。 □

我们更习惯于把有预层同态 $\theta: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^+$ 称为 \mathcal{F} 的层化。容易验证, 对任意 $x \in X$, 由茎条同构 $\mathcal{F}_x \cong \mathcal{F}_x^+$; 此外也容易验证, 如果 \mathcal{F} 本身是层, 那么 θ 为层同构, 即“层的层化同构于其本身”。

性质 3.2.7. (层化的泛性质)

设 \mathcal{F} 为拓扑空间 X 上的预层, 则对于 X 上的任何层 \mathcal{G} , 以及预层同态 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$, 存在唯一的层同态 $\psi: \mathcal{F}^+ \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$, 使得以下图表交换:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F} & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & \mathcal{G} \\ \theta \downarrow & \nearrow \exists! \psi & \\ \mathcal{F}^+ & & \end{array}$$

证明. 对任意 $x \in X$, $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 诱导了 $\varphi_x: \mathcal{F}_x \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_x$, 再注意 $\mathcal{F}_x \cong \mathcal{F}_x^+$, 从而自然给出 $\psi_x: \mathcal{F}_x^+ \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_x$. 易验证 $\{\psi_x | x \in X\}$ 确定了层同态 $\psi: \mathcal{F}^+ \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$, 且 $\psi \circ \theta = \varphi$.

ψ 的唯一性是显然的。 □

例子 3.2.8. 回顾常值预层 \mathbb{C}_X (见例子 3.1.3), 则其层化 \mathbb{C}_X^+ 为, 对任意开集 U ,

$$\mathbb{C}_X^+(U) = \left\{ f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \mid f \text{ 为局部常值函数} \right\}$$

称之为 X 上的局部常值层。

例子 3.2.9. 回顾例子 3.1.12 中的预层同态

$$\exp: \mathcal{O}_X \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X^*$$

则像预层 $\text{Im}^p(\exp)$ 的层化 $(\text{Im}^p \exp)^+ \cong \mathcal{O}_X^*$.

定义 3.2.10. (像层、余核层与商层)

设 \mathcal{F} 与 \mathcal{G} 为拓扑空间 X 上的层, $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为层同态。

- (1) 定义 $\text{Im } \varphi := (\text{Im}^p \varphi)^+$, 称之为 φ 的像层;
- (2) 定义 $\text{coker } \varphi := (\text{coker}^p \varphi)^+$, 称之为 φ 的余核层;
- (3) 若对于任意开集 U , $\varphi_U: \mathcal{F}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{G}(U)$ 为单同态, 则称 φ 为层单同态, 此时也称 \mathcal{F} 为 \mathcal{G} 的子层, 并且定义商层 $\mathcal{F}/\mathcal{G} := \text{coker } \varphi$.

无非是将相应的预层加以层化。此外容易验证, 层同态 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为单同态, 当且仅当对任意 $x \in X$, $\varphi_x: \mathcal{F}_x \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_x$ 为单同态。

注记 3.2.11. 设 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为层同态, 则像层 $\text{Im } \varphi$ 自然地视为 \mathcal{G} 的子层:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F} & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & \mathcal{G} \\ \downarrow \tilde{\varphi} & \nearrow i' & \uparrow i \\ \text{Im}^p \varphi & \xrightarrow{\theta} & \text{Im } \varphi \end{array}$$

层同态 $i: \text{Im } \varphi \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 由层化的泛性质给出, 并且逐茎条看, 显然 i 为层单同态。

定义 3.2.12. (层满同态)

设 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为层同态, 称 φ 为层满同态, 若 $\text{Im } \varphi := (\text{Im}^p \varphi)^+ \cong \mathcal{G}$.

由有关定义可以验证, 层同态 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为层满同态, 当且仅当对任意 $x \in X$, $\varphi_x: \mathcal{F}_x \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_x$ 为满同态。由此可推出, φ 为层同构, 当且仅当对任意 $x \in X$, φ_x 为茎条同构。

3.3 层的顺像与逆像

记号 3.3.1. 对于拓扑空间 X , 定义 X 上的 $Abel$ 群层范畴 Ab_X 为:

- (1) $\text{Ab}(X)$ 中的对象为 X 上的取值于 $Abel$ 群的层;
- (2) 对象之间的态射为相应的层同态。

显然这是一个范畴。类似可定义“ X 上的集值层范畴” Set_X , “ X 上的交换环层范畴” Ring_X , 以及对于交换环 A , 我们可定义 X 上的 A -模层范畴 $A\text{-Mod}_X$ 等等。

一般地, 将 X 上(所有种类的)层之全体记作 Sh_X , 这自然也给出一个范畴, 称为 X 上的层范畴。类似地, X 上的所有预层也构成范畴, 记为 pSh_X 。

注记 3.3.2. 对于拓扑空间 X , 以及 X 的开集 U , 则有“取截面”函子

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(U, -) : \text{Ab}_X &\rightarrow \text{Ab} \\ \mathcal{F} &\mapsto \mathcal{F}(U) \end{aligned}$$

其中 Ab 为 $Abel$ 群范畴。容易验证函子 $\Gamma(U, -)$ 是左正合函子, 即对于 Ab_X 中任意的左短正合列 $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$, 该函子诱导的 $Abel$ 群同态序列 $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{G}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{H}(U)$ 也是正合的。

函子 $\Gamma(U, -)$ 的左正合性是后文将要介绍的层上同调理论的基础。

定义 3.3.3. (层的顺像)

设 $f: X \rightarrow Y$ 为拓扑空间的连续映射, \mathcal{F} 是 X 上的层, 则定义 \mathcal{F} 的推出 (push-forward), 也称为顺像 (direct image) $f_*\mathcal{F}$ 为: 对 Y 的开子集 U , $(f_*\mathcal{F})(U) := \mathcal{F}(f^{-1}(U))$.

显然 $f_*\mathcal{F}$ 为 Y 上的预层。容易验证, 若 \mathcal{F} 是层, 则预层 $f_*\mathcal{F}$ 也是层。事实上, 顺像 f_* 具有函子性, 具体地说, 若 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为 X 上的层同态, 则 f 诱导了 Y 上的层同态 $f_*\varphi: f_*\mathcal{F} \rightarrow f_*\mathcal{G}$, 并且使得有关图表交换。换句话说, 我们有函子 $f_*: \text{Sh}_X \rightarrow \text{Sh}_Y$.

容易验证, $f_*\mathcal{F}$ 在 $y \in Y$ 处的茎条为

$$(f_*\mathcal{F})_y \cong \varinjlim_{y \in V} \mathcal{F}(f^{-1}(V))$$

定义 3.3.4. (层的逆像)

设 $f: X \rightarrow Y$ 为拓扑空间之间的连续映射, \mathcal{G} 为 Y 上的层, 则定义 X 上的层 $f^{-1}\mathcal{G}$ 为: 对 X 的任意开集 U ,

$$(f^{-1}\mathcal{G})(U) := \varinjlim_{V \in f(U)} \mathcal{G}(V)$$

其中 V 取遍 Y 中的包含 $f(U)$ 的开子集。称 $f^{-1}\mathcal{G}$ 为 \mathcal{G} 关于 f 的逆像 (inverse image)

显然如此定义的 $f^{-1}\mathcal{G}$ 为 X 上的预层。利用余极限的泛性质, 也能验证当 \mathcal{G} 为层时, $f^{-1}\mathcal{G}$ 也为层。容易验证对 Y 中的开集 V , 成立

$$(f^{-1}\mathcal{G})(f^{-1}(V)) \cong \mathcal{G}(V)$$

此外对任意 $x \in X$, 成立

$$(f^{-1}\mathcal{G})_x \cong \mathcal{G}_{f(x)} \quad (*)$$

容易验证 $f^{-1}: \text{Sh}_Y \rightarrow \text{Sh}_X$ 为层范畴之间的函子。

注记 3.3.5. (逆像的层空间)

设 $f: X \rightarrow Y$ 为拓扑空间之间的连续映射, \mathcal{G} 为 Y 上的层, 则有层空间的拓扑同胚

$$\widetilde{f^{-1}\mathcal{G}} \cong X \times_Y \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$$

也就是说, 存在下述纤维积图表:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \widetilde{f^{-1}\mathcal{G}} & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & \widetilde{\mathcal{G}} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ X & \xrightarrow{f} & Y \end{array}$$

其中映射 α 由 $(*)$ 式诱导。由拓扑空间纤维积的具体构造，容易验证以上。

性质 3.3.6. (伴随对)

设 $f: X \rightarrow Y$ 为拓扑空间之间的连续映射，则 f^{-1} 为 f_* 的左伴随函子。也就是说对于任意 $\mathcal{F} \in \text{Sh}_X$ 以及 $\mathcal{G} \in \text{Sh}_Y$ ，存在（关于 X, Y ）自然的一一对应

$$\text{Hom}_{\text{Sh}_X}(f^{-1}\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{F}) \xrightarrow{1-1} \text{Hom}_{\text{Sh}_Y}(\mathcal{G}, f_*\mathcal{F})$$

证明大意。我们只给出此一一对应的构造，其余细节从略（反复使用各种泛性质）。对于任意的

$$\begin{aligned} \psi: \mathcal{G} &\rightarrow f_*\mathcal{F} \\ \varphi: f^{-1}\mathcal{G} &\rightarrow \mathcal{F} \end{aligned}$$

首先我们定义 $\alpha: \text{Hom}_{\text{Sh}_Y}(\mathcal{G}, f_*\mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_{\text{Sh}_X}(f^{-1}\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{F})$ 如下：对 X 中开集 U ， $[\alpha(\psi)]_U$ 由以下交换图表给出：

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{G}(W) & \xrightarrow{\psi_W} & (f_*\mathcal{F})(W) = \mathcal{F}(f^{-1}(W)) \\ \downarrow \rho & & \downarrow \rho \\ \mathcal{G}(V) & \xrightarrow{\psi_V} & (f_*\mathcal{F})(V) = \mathcal{F}(f^{-1}(V)) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \rho \\ \varinjlim_{V \supseteq f(U)} \mathcal{G}(V) = (f^{-1}\mathcal{G})(U) & \xrightarrow{[\alpha(\psi)]_U} & \mathcal{F}(U) \end{array}$$

其中 $W \supseteq V$ 为 Y 中的包含 $f(U)$ 的开集。

再定义 $\beta: \text{Hom}_{\text{Sh}_X}(f^{-1}\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_{\text{Sh}_Y}(\mathcal{G}, f_*\mathcal{F})$ 如下：对 Y 中的开集 V ， $[\beta(\varphi)]_V$ 由以下交换图表给出：

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (f^{-1}\mathcal{G})(f^{-1}(V)) & \xrightarrow{\varphi_{f^{-1}(V)}} & \mathcal{F}(f^{-1}(V)) \\ \parallel & & \parallel \\ \mathcal{G}(V) & \xrightarrow{[\beta(\varphi)]_V} & (f_*\mathcal{F})(V) \end{array}$$

其余细节从略。 □

3.4 局部自由模层与向量丛

定义 3.4.1. (\mathcal{A} -模层)

设 \mathcal{A} 为拓扑空间 X 上的 (含么交换) 环层, \mathcal{M} 为 X 上的 *Abel* 群层, 称 \mathcal{M} 为 \mathcal{A} -模层, 如果对 X 的任何开集 $V \supseteq U$, $\mathcal{M}(U)$ 具有 $\mathcal{A}(U)$ -模结构 $\mathcal{A}(U) \times \mathcal{M}(U) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(U)$, 并且下述图表交换:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{A}(V) \times \mathcal{M}(V) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{M}(V) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{A}(U) \times \mathcal{M}(U) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{M}(U) \end{array}$$

例如, 考虑复流形 X 上的解析函数环层 \mathcal{O}_X , 则全纯切向量场、全纯微分形式等等, 都可视为 \mathcal{O}_X -模层。再比如, 环层 \mathcal{A} 也有自然的 \mathcal{A} -模层结构。一般地, 对于拓扑空间 X 上的环层 \mathcal{A} , 我们有 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层范畴 $\mathcal{A}\text{-Mod}_X$, 自行定义此范畴中的态射 “ \mathcal{A} -模层同态”。能够验证, $\mathcal{A}\text{-Mod}_X$ 为 *Abel* 范畴。

容易验证, 对于 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{M} , 则对任意 $x \in X$, 茎条 \mathcal{M}_x 有自然的 \mathcal{A}_x -模结构。

定义 3.4.2. (局部自由层)

设 \mathcal{S} 为拓扑空间 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层, 称 \mathcal{S} 为局部自由 \mathcal{A} -模层, 简称局部自由层 (*locally free sheaf*), 如果对任意 $x \in X$, 存在 x 的开邻域 U , 使得有层同构

$$\mathcal{S}|_U \cong (\mathcal{A}|_U)^{\oplus r}$$

其中 r 为正整数, 称为局部自由层 \mathcal{S} 的秩。

特别地, 对任意 $x \in X$, 存在 x 的开邻域 U , 使得 $\mathcal{S}(U) \cong (\mathcal{A}(U))^{\oplus r}$ (但是定义中的 “层限制” 的语言更强)。事实上 \mathcal{S} 为局部自由层当且仅当对任意 $x \in X$, 存在 x 的开邻域 U , 以及截面 $F_{1,x}, F_{2,x}, \dots, F_{r,x} \in \mathcal{S}(U)$, 使得对任意 $y \in U$, 环同态

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}_y^{\oplus r} &\rightarrow \mathcal{S}_y \\ (w_1, w_2, \dots, w_r) &\mapsto \sum_{i=1}^r w_i F_{i,x} \end{aligned}$$

为同构。如此选取的 $\{F_{i,x} \in \mathcal{A}(U) \mid 1 \leq i \leq r\}$ 称为 \mathcal{S} 的一个局部标架。

记号 3.4.3. (局部自由层局部标架的转移函数)

设 \mathcal{S} 为拓扑空间 X 上的秩为 r 的局部自由 \mathcal{A} -模层。取 X 的一族开覆盖 $X = \bigcup_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}} U_\alpha$ ，以及对于任意 $\alpha \in \mathcal{I}$ ，取 \mathcal{S} 在 U_α 上的局部标架

$$F_\alpha := \left\{ F_\alpha^i \in \mathcal{S}(U_\alpha) \mid 1 \leq i \leq r \right\}$$

则 F_α 自然诱导了层同构（仍记作 F_α ）

$$F_\alpha : \mathcal{A}|_{U_\alpha}^{\oplus r} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{S}|_{U_\alpha}$$

对于 $\alpha, \beta \in \mathcal{I}$ ，若 $U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \neq \emptyset$ ，则考虑如下图表：

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{A}|_{U_\alpha \cap U_\beta}^{\oplus r} & \xrightarrow{F_\alpha} & \mathcal{S}|_{U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} \\ \uparrow G_{\alpha\beta} & & \parallel \\ \mathcal{A}|_{U_\alpha \cap U_\beta}^{\oplus r} & \xrightarrow{F_\beta} & \mathcal{S}|_{U_\alpha \cap U_\beta} \end{array}$$

称层自同构 $G_{\alpha\beta} := F_\alpha^{-1} \circ F_\beta$ 为局部标架 F_α 与 F_β 之间的转移函数。

对于 $x \in U_\alpha \cap U_\beta$ ，

$$(G_{\alpha\beta})_x : \mathcal{A}_x^{\oplus r} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_x^{\oplus r}$$

可以表达为在基 $\left\{ (F_\beta^i)_x \mid 1 \leq i \leq r \right\}$ 与 $\left\{ (F_\alpha^i)_x \mid 1 \leq i \leq r \right\}$ 下的矩阵，称此矩阵为转移矩阵。

对于 $\alpha, \beta, \gamma \in \mathcal{I}$ ，如果 $U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \cap U_\gamma \neq \emptyset$ ，则显然有
$$\begin{cases} G_{\alpha\alpha} = \text{id}_{\mathcal{A}|_{U_\alpha}^{\oplus r}} \\ G_{\alpha\beta} = G_{\beta\alpha}^{-1} \\ G_{\alpha\beta} \circ G_{\beta\gamma} \circ G_{\gamma\alpha} = \text{id}_{\mathcal{A}|_{U_{\alpha\beta\gamma}}^{\oplus r}} \end{cases}, \text{ 其中}$$

$$U_{\alpha\beta\gamma} := U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \cap U_\gamma.$$

上述的语言与向量丛十分相似，事实上局部自由层是向量丛概念的推广。

重要例子 3.4.4. (拓扑向量丛)

设 X 为拓扑空间， \mathcal{C}_X 为 X 上的连续函数环层，则有自然的一一对应

$$\left\{ X \text{ 上的局部自由 } \mathcal{C}_X\text{-模层} \right\} \xrightarrow{1-1} \left\{ X \text{ 上的 (拓扑) 向量丛} \right\}$$

证明. 若 \mathcal{E} 为 X 上的局部自由 \mathcal{C}_X -模层，取 X 的一组局部标架覆盖 $X = \bigcup_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}} U_\alpha$ ，以及 U_α 上的局部标架 $F_\alpha = \left\{ F_\alpha^i \mid 1 \leq i \leq r \right\}$ ，则对于任意的 $\alpha, \beta \in \mathcal{I}$ ，若 $U_\alpha \cap U_\beta \neq \emptyset$ ，则对任意 $x \in U_\alpha \cap U_\beta$ ，

转移函数 $(G_{\alpha\beta})_x$ 在相应标架上的矩阵（仍记为 $(G_{\alpha\beta})_x$ ）给出了映射

$$\begin{aligned} U_\alpha \cap U_\beta &\rightarrow \mathrm{GL}(r, \mathbb{C}) \\ x &\mapsto (G_{\alpha\beta})_x \end{aligned}$$

易验证该映射连续，并且满足向量丛转移函数的相容条件，从而这些转移函数可以粘合成一个向量丛。反之，对于拓扑向量丛 $E \rightarrow X$ ，该向量丛的截面层显然为局部自由 \mathcal{C}_X -模层。容易验证上述给出的对应是互逆的，从而得到一一对应。 \square

例子 3.4.5.（全纯向量丛）

设 X 为复流形， \mathcal{O}_X 为 X 上的全纯函数环层，则类似地有一一对应

$$\{X \text{ 上的局部自由 } \mathcal{O}_X\text{-模层}\} \xrightarrow{1-1} \{X \text{ 上的全纯向量丛}\}$$

光滑流形上的光滑向量丛也完全类似。

最后，需要注意局部自由层范畴不是 Abel 范畴：

重要例子 3.4.6.（摩天大厦层）

考虑拓扑空间（复流形） $X = \mathbb{C}$ ， X 上的局部自由 \mathcal{O}_X -模层 $\mathcal{S}_1 = \mathcal{S}_2 := \mathcal{O}_X$ 。考虑 \mathcal{O}_X -模层同态 $\varphi: \mathcal{S}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{S}_2$ 为：对任意开集 $U \subseteq X$ ，

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_U: \mathcal{S}_1(U) &\rightarrow \mathcal{S}_2(U) \\ f(z) &\mapsto zf(z) \end{aligned}$$

则其余核层 $\mathrm{coker} \varphi$ 不是局部自由 \mathcal{O}_X -模层。

容易验证，对 X 中的开集 U ，成立 $\mathrm{coker} \varphi(U) \cong \begin{cases} \mathbb{C} & (0 \in U) \\ 0 & (0 \notin U) \end{cases}$ ，明显不是局部自由层。此层称为摩天大厦层（skyscraper sheaf）。

3.5 凝聚层及其基本性质

定义 3.5.1.（局部有限生成 \mathcal{A} -模层）

设 \mathcal{M} 为拓扑空间 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层，称 \mathcal{A} 是局部有限生成的，若对任意 $x \in X$ ，存在 x 的邻域 U ，以及正整数 r ，使得有层同态短正合列

$$\mathcal{A}|_U^{\oplus r} \twoheadrightarrow \mathcal{M}|_U \rightarrow 0$$

或者等价地, 存在 x 的开邻域 U , 以及截面 $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_r \in \mathcal{M}(U)$, 使得对任意 $y \in U$, $\{(F_i)_y \in \mathcal{M}_y \mid 1 \leq i \leq r\}$ 是 \mathcal{M}_y 的一组 \mathcal{A}_x -模生成元。
显然, 局部自由层一定是局部有限生成的。

定义 3.5.2. (关系层)

设 \mathcal{M} 是拓扑空间 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层, 对于 X 的开集 U , 以及 $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_r \in \mathcal{M}(U)$, 称层同态

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi : \mathcal{A}|_U^{\oplus r} &\rightarrow \mathcal{M}|_U \\ (g_1, g_2, \dots, g_r) &\mapsto \sum_{i=1}^r g_i F_i \end{aligned}$$

的核层 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_r) := \ker \varphi$ 为截面 F_1, F_2, \dots, F_r 的关系层。

这个定义当中并不要求 φ 为层满同态, 也就是说 \mathcal{M} 未必为局部有限生成的。只要给定若干局部截面, 就可以定义它们的关系层。

定义 3.5.3. (凝聚层)

对于拓扑空间 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{M} , 称 \mathcal{A} 为 **凝聚层** (*coherent sheaf*), 如果:

- (1) \mathcal{A} 为局部有限生成的;
- (2) 对 X 的任意开集 U , 以及任意截面 $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_r \in \mathcal{M}(U)$, 关系层 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_r)$ 也是局部有限生成的。

通过适当缩小 $x \in X$ 的邻域 U , 容易验证 \mathcal{M} 是凝聚层一定是**局部有限呈示**的, 即对任意 $x \in X$, 存在 x 的开邻域 U , 以及正整数 p, q , 使得存在 U 上的 $\mathcal{A}|_U$ -模层正合列

$$\mathcal{A}|_U^{\oplus p} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}|_U^{\oplus q} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}|_U \rightarrow 0$$

由定义容易知道, **凝聚层的局部有限生成子层也是凝聚的**。

此外, 对于 X 上的交换环层 \mathcal{A} , 称 \mathcal{A} 为局部有限生成的 (切转: 凝聚的), 如果 \mathcal{A} 作为 \mathcal{A} -模层是局部有限生成的 (切转: 凝聚的)。

凝聚层的下列基本性质是纯线性代数的:

性质 3.5.4. (凝聚层的基本性质)

设 \mathcal{A} 为拓扑空间 X 上的交换环层, \mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G} 为凝聚 \mathcal{A} -模层, $\varphi : \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$ 为 \mathcal{A} -模层同态, 则 $\ker \varphi, \operatorname{Im} \varphi, \operatorname{coker} \varphi$ 均为凝聚 \mathcal{A} -模层。

证明. 显然 $\text{Im } \varphi$ 是局部有限生成的, 从而为凝聚层 \mathcal{G} 的局部有限生成子层, 故也为凝聚层。再看 $\ker \varphi$ 作为凝聚层 \mathcal{F} 的子层, 只需要说明 $\ker \varphi$ 是局部有限生成的。对任意 $x \in X$, 由于 \mathcal{F} 局部有限生成, 取 x 的开邻域 U , 以及截面 $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q \in \mathcal{F}(U)$ 为 $\mathcal{F}|_U$ 的生成元, 于是有 $\varphi(F_1), \varphi(F_2), \dots, \varphi(F_q) \in \mathcal{G}(U)$. 由 \mathcal{G} 的凝聚性, 取关系层 $\mathcal{R}(\varphi(F_1), \varphi(F_2), \dots, \varphi(F_q))$ 的一组生成元 $G_1, G_2, \dots, G_r \in \mathcal{A}(U)^{\oplus q}$, 其中 $G_i = (G_i^1, G_i^2, \dots, G_i^q)$, 即有以 $\mathcal{A}(U)$ 为系数的矩阵 (G_i^j) , 其中 $1 \leq i \leq r, 1 \leq j \leq q$. 则容易验证 $\left\{ \sum_{j=1}^q G_i^j F_j \mid 1 \leq i \leq r \right\}$ 是 $\ker \varphi|_U$ 的一组生成元, 因此 $\ker \varphi$ 是局部有限生成的, 进而由 \mathcal{F} 的凝聚性知 $\ker \varphi$ 也是凝聚的。

再看 $\text{coker } \varphi$ 的凝聚性。 $\text{coker } \varphi$ 作为局部有限生成层 \mathcal{G} 的商层, 显然也是局部有限生成的。然后对 X 的任意开集 U , 以及任意截面 $G_1, G_2, \dots, G_q \in \text{coker } \varphi(U)$, 断言关系层 $\mathcal{R}(G_1, G_2, \dots, G_q) \subseteq \mathcal{A}|_U^{\oplus q}$ 是局部有限生成的。对于任意 $x \in U$, 取 x 在 U 中的 (足够小) 邻域 U' , $G_i (1 \leq i \leq q)$ 在 U' 上的限制仍记为 G_i . 取截面 $G_i \in \text{coker } \varphi(U')$ 在 \mathcal{G} 中的代表元 $\tilde{G}_i \in \mathcal{G}(U')$, 再取 $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_p \in \mathcal{F}(U')$ 为 $\mathcal{F}|_{U'}$ 的生成元, 考虑关系层

$$\mathcal{R}(F_1, \dots, F_p; \tilde{G}_1, \dots, \tilde{G}_q) \subseteq \mathcal{A}|_{U'}^{\oplus(p+q)}$$

由 \mathcal{G} 的凝聚性 (不断缩小 U'), 取其一组生成元

$$\left\{ H_i = (H_i^1, H_i^2, \dots, H_i^{p+q}) \in \mathcal{A}(U')^{\oplus(p+q)} \mid 1 \leq i \leq r \right\}$$

则容易验证 (纯线性代数, 细节略)

$$\left\{ \tilde{H}_i = (\pi(H_i^{p+1}), \dots, \pi(H_i^{p+q})) \in \mathcal{A}(U')^{\oplus q} \mid 1 \leq i \leq r \right\}$$

是关系层 $\mathcal{R}(G_1, G_2, \dots, G_q)|_{U'}$ 的生成元 (其中 $\pi: \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \text{coker } \varphi$ 为典范投影), 从而关系层 $\mathcal{R}(G_1, G_2, \dots, G_q)$ 是局部有限生成的, 因此 $\text{coker } \varphi$ 凝聚。□

注记 3.5.5. 对于拓扑空间 X , \mathcal{A} 为 X 上的交换环层, 记 $\mathcal{A}\text{-Coh}_X$ 为 X 上的凝聚 \mathcal{A} -模层范畴, 这是 $\mathcal{A}\text{-Mod}_X$ 的子范畴。上述性质表明 $\mathcal{A}\text{-Coh}_X$ 是 *Abel* 范畴。

性质 3.5.6. 设 \mathcal{A} 为拓扑空间 X 上的交换环层, 则对于 \mathcal{A} -模层同态短正合列

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_3 \rightarrow 0$$

此正合列中任何两个为凝聚层均可推出第三个也为凝聚层。

证明. 只需再证明 $\mathcal{F}_1, \mathcal{F}_3$ 凝聚能推出 \mathcal{F}_2 凝聚。先断言 \mathcal{F}_2 是局部有限生成的。对任意 $x \in X$, 取 x 的 (足够小的) 开邻域 U , 并且取 $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_p \in \mathcal{F}_1(U)$ 为 $\mathcal{F}_1|_U$ 的生成元, 再取 $G_1, G_2, \dots, G_q \in \mathcal{F}_3(U)$ 为 $\mathcal{F}_3|_U$ 的生成元。将 G_j 在 $\mathcal{F}_2(U)$ 中的代表元记为 $\tilde{G}_j (1 \leq j \leq q)$, 则容易验证 $\{F_1, F_2, \dots, F_p; \tilde{G}_1, \tilde{G}_2, \dots, \tilde{G}_q\}$ 为 $\mathcal{F}_2|_U$ 的一组生成元。从而 \mathcal{F}_2 是局部有限生成的。

对 X 的任意开集 U , 以及 $S_1, S_2, \dots, S_r \in \mathcal{F}_2(U)$, 断言关系层 $\mathcal{R}(S_1, S_2, \dots, S_r)$ 是局部有限生成的。任取 $x \in U$, 记截面 S_1, \dots, S_r 在 $\mathcal{F}_3(U)$ 上的投影分别为 $\bar{S}_1, \dots, \bar{S}_r$. 由 \mathcal{F}_3 的凝聚性, $\mathcal{R}(\bar{S}_1, \dots, \bar{S}_r)$ 是局部有限生成的, 从而取 x 在 U 中的 (足够小且不妨不断缩小的) 开邻域 U' , 以及 $\mathcal{R}(\bar{S}_1, \dots, \bar{S}_r)|_{U'}$ 的生成元矩阵

$$H := \begin{pmatrix} H_1^1 & \cdots & H_t^1 \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ H_1^r & \cdots & H_t^r \end{pmatrix} \in \mathcal{A}(U')^{r \times t}$$

即每个 $H_j^i \in \mathcal{A}(U')$, H 中的列向量 $\in \mathcal{R}(\bar{S}_1, \dots, \bar{S}_r)(U')$, 矩阵 H 的 r 个列向量构成 $\mathcal{R}(\bar{S}_1, \dots, \bar{S}_r)|_{U'}$ 的生成元。再令

$$(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_t) := (S_1, S_2, \dots, S_r)H$$

则易验证 $(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_t) \in \mathcal{F}_1(U')^{\oplus t}$. 由 \mathcal{F}_1 的凝聚性, 取 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, \dots, F_t)|_{U'}$ 的生成元矩阵

$$K := \begin{pmatrix} K_1^1 & \cdots & K_s^1 \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ K_1^t & \cdots & K_s^t \end{pmatrix} \in \mathcal{A}(U')^{t \times s}$$

则容易验证 HK 为 $\mathcal{R}(S_1, \dots, S_r)|_{U'}$ 的生成元矩阵, 从而 $\mathcal{R}(S_1, \dots, S_r)$ 是局部有限生成的。

综上所述, 若 \mathcal{F}_1 与 \mathcal{F}_3 凝聚, 则 \mathcal{F}_2 也凝聚。 \square

推论 3.5.7. 设 \mathcal{F} 是拓扑空间 X 上的凝聚 \mathcal{A} -模层, 则

- (1) 任意 $n \geq 1$, $\mathcal{F}^{\oplus n}$ 也是凝聚 \mathcal{A} -模层;
- (2) 对 X 的任意开集 U , 以及任意 $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_p \in \mathcal{F}(U)$, 则关系层 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_p)$ 也是凝聚的 ($\mathcal{A}|_U$ -模层)。

证明. (1) 注意短正合列 $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{F}^{\oplus(n-1)} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^{\oplus(n-1)} \rightarrow 0$, 反复利用性质 3.5.6 作归纳即可。

(2) 由 (1) 知 $(\mathcal{F}|_U)^{\oplus p}$ 是凝聚的, 因此 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_p)$ 作为 $(\mathcal{F}|_U)^{\oplus p}$ 的局部有限生成子层, 也是凝聚的。 \square

推论 3.5.8. 若拓扑空间 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{M} 是凝聚的, 并且 \mathcal{M} 的子层 \mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G} 也是凝聚的, 那么 $\mathcal{F} \cap \mathcal{G}$ 也为凝聚 \mathcal{A} -模层。

证明. 考虑层同态 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}/\mathcal{G}$ 为如下复合:

$$\mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{M} \twoheadrightarrow \mathcal{G}$$

注意 \mathcal{F} 与 \mathcal{M}/\mathcal{G} 都是凝聚的, 再注意 $\mathcal{F} \cap \mathcal{G} \cong \ker \varphi$, 因此 $\mathcal{F} \cap \mathcal{G}$ 也凝聚。 \square

3.6 Oka 凝聚定理

本节介绍多复变函数论、复几何中的重要结果：对于复流形 X ，解析函数环层 \mathcal{O}_X 是凝聚层。这也是凝聚层的重要例子。注意凝聚性是局部性质，于是我们不妨 $X = \mathbb{C}^n$ 。我们只需要证明，对 \mathbb{C}^n 的任意开子集 U ，以及任意 $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q \in \mathcal{O}_X(U)$ ，关系层 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q)$ 是局部有限生成的。

现在，对任意 $x \in X$ ，由于 $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ 为诺特环，从而 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, \dots, F_q)_x \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{X,x}^{\oplus q}$ 为有限生成 $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ -模。但这与希望要证的“ $\mathcal{R}(F_1, \dots, F_q)$ 局部有限生成”还差些东西。我们暂时只能说明存在 x 的邻域 $U' \subseteq U$ ，以及有限多个 $\mathcal{O}_X^{\oplus q}$ 在 U' 的截面，使得它们在 x 的芽生成 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, \dots, F_q)_x$ ；但我们希望对 x 附近的任何点 y ，这些截面在 y 处的芽也生成 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, \dots, F_q)_y$ ——这是不显然的。

引理 3.6.1. (重要引理)

对于 $n \geq 2$ ，记 $\mathbb{C}^n = \{(z', z_n) \mid z' = (z_1, \dots, z_{n-1}) \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1}, z_n \in \mathbb{C}\}$ ，设 F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q 为定义在 $(0,0) \in \mathbb{C}^n$ 附近的解析函数，则存在 $(0,0)$ 的邻域 $\Delta := \Delta' \times \Delta_n$ ，其中 Δ' 与 Δ_n 分别为 \mathbb{C}^{n-1} 与 \mathbb{C} 中的以原点为中心的多圆柱，使得对任意 $w = (w', w_n) \in \Delta$ ， $\{(K^1, K^2, \dots, K^q) \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta, w}^{\oplus q} \mid K^j \in \mathcal{K}, \forall 1 \leq j \leq q\}$ 是 $\mathcal{O}_{\Delta, w}$ -模 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q)_w$ 的一组生成元，其中

$$\mathcal{K} := \{f(z', z) \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta', w'}[z_n] \mid \deg_{z_n} f \leq \mu\}$$

$$\mu := \max \left\{ \text{Ord}_{z_n}(F_k)_0 \mid 1 \leq k \leq q \right\}$$

证明. 对 F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q 在原点处使用 Weierstrass 预备定理，适当乘以原点附近的可逆解析函数（不会改变 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, \dots, F_q)$ 在原点的足够小邻域的限制），不妨设 $F_1, \dots, F_q \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta', 0}[z_n]$ 为定义在原点附近的关于 z_n 的 Weierstrass 多项式。此外，不妨

$$\deg_{z_n} F_q = \mu$$

Step 1 对于 $w = (w', w_n) \in \Delta$ ，关于 z_n 的 Weierstrass 多项式 F_q （通过平移）自然也视为关于 $(z_n - w_n)$ 的 Weierstrass 多项式（次数仍为 μ ）。对 F_q 在 w 处使用 Weierstrass 预备定理，令 $F_q = f'f''$ ，其中 $f' \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta', w'}[z_n]$ 为关于 $(z_n - w_n)$ 的 Weierstrass 多项式， $f'' \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta, w}$ 在 w 附近可逆。注意 F_q 与 f' 都为 Weierstrass 多项式，从而由引理 1.4.3 可知 $f'' \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta', w'}[z_n]$ 为关于 $(z_n - w_n)$ 的多项式。分别记 μ', μ'' 为多项式 f', f'' 关于 z_n 的次数，则 $\mu = \mu' + \mu''$ 。

Step 2 我们习惯将 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q)_w$ 中的元素记成列向量。对于任意的 $\begin{pmatrix} g^1 \\ g^2 \\ \vdots \\ g^q \end{pmatrix} \in \mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q)_w$,

对于 $1 \leq j \leq q-1$ ，将 g^j 除以 Weierstrass 多项式 $F_{q,w}$ ，由 Weierstrass 除法定理，得

$$g^j = F_{q,w} T^j + R^j \quad (1 \leq j \leq q-1)$$

其中 $T^j \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta, w}$ 以及 $R^j \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta', w'}[z_n]$, 且 $\deg_{z_n} R^j < \mu'$. 而对于 $j = q$, 令

$$R^q := g^q + \sum_{j=1}^{q-1} F_{j,w} T^j$$

则容易验证

$$\begin{pmatrix} g^1 \\ g^2 \\ \vdots \\ g^q \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} F_{q,w} & & & \\ & F_{q,w} & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & F_{q,w} \\ -F_{1,w} & -F_{2,w} & \cdots & -F_{q-1,w} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} T^1 \\ T^2 \\ \vdots \\ T^{q-1} \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} R^1 \\ R^2 \\ \cdots \\ R^q \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} F_{q,w} & & & R^1 \\ & \ddots & & \vdots \\ & & F_{q,w} & R^{q-1} \\ -F_{1,w} & \cdots & -F_{q-1,w} & R^q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} T^1 \\ \vdots \\ T^{q-1} \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Step 3 我们得到了 q 阶方阵 $G := \begin{pmatrix} F_{q,w} & & & R^1 \\ & \ddots & & \vdots \\ & & F_{q,w} & R^{q-1} \\ -F_{1,w} & \cdots & -F_{q-1,w} & R^q \end{pmatrix}$. 容易验证 G 的每一列都

位于 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q)_w$ 之中; 并且除了第 (q, q) -分量 $G_q^q = R_q$, G 的其余矩阵元都位于 \mathcal{K} 中, 即为次数不超过 μ 的关于 z_n 的 $\mathcal{O}_{\Delta', w'}$ -系数的多项式。最后, 我们适当调整矩阵 G 的最后一列。

注意到 G 的第 q 列位于 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q)_w$ 之中, 以及 $F_q = f' f''$, 从而

$$\sum_{j=1}^{q-1} F_{j,w} R^j + f' f'' R^q = 0$$

注意 $\deg_{z_n} \left(\sum_{j=1}^{q-1} F_{j,w} R^j \right) < \mu + \mu'$, 因此 $f' f'' R^q \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta', w'}[z_n]$ 并且 $\deg_{z_n}(f' f'' R^q) < \mu + \mu'$. 又因为 f' 是关于 z_n 的次数为 μ' 的 Weierstrass 多项式, 从而由引理 1.4.3 可知, $f'' R^q \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta', w'}[z_n]$, 并且 $\deg_{z_n}(f'' R^q) < \mu$. 从而考虑

$$\begin{pmatrix} g^1 \\ g^2 \\ \vdots \\ g^q \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} F_{q,w} & & & f'' R^1 \\ & \ddots & & \vdots \\ & & F_{q,w} & f'' R^{q-1} \\ -F_{1,w} & \cdots & -F_{q-1,w} & f'' R^q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} T^1 \\ \vdots \\ T^{q-1} \\ 1/f'' \end{pmatrix}$$

易知上式中的矩阵的每个矩阵元都位于 \mathcal{K} , 并且每一列都位于 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q)_w$, 因此 $\begin{pmatrix} g^1 \\ \vdots \\ g^n \end{pmatrix}$ 由上述矩阵 (q 个列向量) $\mathcal{O}_{\Delta, w}$ -生成。从而证毕。 \square

定理 3.6.2. (Oka 凝聚定理)

对于复流形 X , X 上的解析函数环层 \mathcal{O}_X 是凝聚的。

证明. 如之前所述, 不妨 $X = \mathbb{C}^n$, 以及对于任意开集 $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ 以及任意 $F_1, \dots, F_q \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^n}(U)$, 我们不妨 U 是以原点为中心的多圆柱区域, 不妨 F_1, \dots, F_q 为关于 z_n 的 Weierstrass 多项式。

对 $X = \mathbb{C}^n$ 的维数 n 归纳。 $n = 0$ 时平凡。 对于 $n \geq 1$, 如果 $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}^{n-1}}$ 是凝聚的, 则对于 $(0,0) \in \mathbb{C}^{n-1} \times \mathbb{C}$ 的多圆柱邻域 $\Delta = \Delta' \times \Delta_n$, 以及 $F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}[z_n]$ 为 Weierstrass 多项式, 它们关于 z_n 的最高次数记为 μ . 只需证 $\mathcal{F}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q)$ 局部有限生成。 对于任意的 $w \in \Delta$,

以及 $\begin{pmatrix} g^1 \\ \vdots \\ g^q \end{pmatrix} \in \mathcal{R}(F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q)_w$, 由重要引理 3.6.1 可知, 存在 $q \times (\mu + 1)$ 矩阵 $U = (U_\alpha^j)_{\substack{1 \leq j \leq q \\ 0 \leq \alpha \leq \mu}}$, 使得

$$\begin{pmatrix} g^1 \\ \vdots \\ g^q \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} U_0^1 & \cdots & U_\mu^1 \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ U_0^q & \cdots & U_\mu^q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} z_n^0 \\ \vdots \\ z_n^\mu \end{pmatrix}$$

其中 $U_\alpha^j \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta', w'}$, 视为定义在 $w' \in \Delta'$ 附近的解析函数, 自然也视为定义在 $w \in \Delta$ 附近的 (不显含 z_n 的) 解析函数。 注意 $F_k \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}[z_n]$ 也为关于 z_n 的 (次数不超过 μ 的) (Weierstrass) 多项式, 从而

$$(F_1, \dots, F_q) = (z_n^0, \dots, z_n^\mu) \begin{pmatrix} H_1^0 & \cdots & H_q^0 \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ H_1^\mu & \cdots & H_q^\mu \end{pmatrix}$$

即得 $(\mu + 1) \times q$ 的矩阵 H , H 的每个矩阵元都位于 $\mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}$ 之中, 当然也是定义在 $w \in \Delta$ 附近的 (不显含 z_n 的) 解析函数。 注意到

$$0 = (F_1, \dots, F_q) \begin{pmatrix} g^1 \\ \vdots \\ g^q \end{pmatrix} = (z_n^0, \dots, z_n^\mu) H U \begin{pmatrix} z_n^0 \\ \vdots \\ z_n^\mu \end{pmatrix} =: \sum_{k=0}^{2\mu} L_k(U) z_n^k$$

因此比较 z_n 各次幂的系数, 知 $L_k(U) = 0, \forall 0 \leq k \leq 2\mu$.

我们将矩阵 U 视为层 $\mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}^{\oplus q(\mu+1)}$ 在 w' 附近的截面, 对于 $0 \leq k \leq 2\mu$, L_k 为层同态

$$L_k : \mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}^{\oplus q(\mu+1)}|_{\Omega'} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}|_{\Omega'}$$

并且 L_k 只与 F_1, F_2, \dots, F_q 有关。 其中 Ω' 为 w' 在 Δ' 中的 (足够小、不断缩小的) 邻域。

由归纳假设, $\mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}$ 是凝聚的, 因此 $\mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}^{\oplus q(\mu+1)}$ 也凝聚, 因此对任意 $0 \leq k \leq 2\mu$, 核层 $\ker L_k$ 也凝聚, 从而 $\bigcap_{k=0}^{2\mu} \ker L_k$ 凝聚, 故局部有限生成。 因此存在截面 $U_1, U_2, \dots, U_N \in \mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}^{\oplus q(\mu+1)}(\Omega')$,

使得 $\{U_1, U_2, \dots, U_N\}$ 为 $\mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}^{\oplus q(\mu+1)}|_{\Omega'}$ 的子层 $\bigcap_{k=0}^{2\mu} \ker L_k$ 的生成元。其中对于 $1 \leq l \leq N$, U_l 为 $q \times (\mu+1)$ 矩阵, 其矩阵元取值于 $\mathcal{O}_{\Delta'}(\Omega')$ 。

容易验证, 以下 N 个 q 维列向量

$$\left\{ U_l \begin{pmatrix} z_n^0 \\ \vdots \\ z_n^\mu \end{pmatrix} \mid 1 \leq l \leq N \right\}$$

构成关系层 $\mathcal{R}(F_1, \dots, F_q)|_{\Omega'}$ 的一组生成元。这就证明了 \mathcal{O}_{Δ} 的凝聚性, 证毕。 \square

3.7 层的上同调

本节开始, 我们讨论拓扑空间 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层, 即考虑范畴 $\mathcal{A}\text{-Mod}_X$. 先简单回顾一些同调代数的记号、结论。对于 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{F} , \mathcal{F} 的**消解** (resolution) 是指形如下述的 $\mathcal{A}\text{-Mod}_X$ 中的正合序列:

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \xrightarrow{j} \mathcal{G}_0 \xrightarrow{d^0} \mathcal{G}_1 \xrightarrow{d^1} \dots$$

注意范畴 \mathbf{Ab} 是 Abel 范畴, 因此我们可以考虑该范畴中的**内射对象** (injective object), 即“**内射层**” (injective sheaf)。具体地, Abel 群层 \mathcal{F} 是内射的, 若对任意的层单同态 $i: \mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{G}$, 以及任意的层同态 $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$, 都存在层同态 $\psi: \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$, 使得 $\varphi = \psi \circ i$, 如下图:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F} & \xhookrightarrow{i} & \mathcal{G} \\ & \searrow \varphi & \downarrow \exists \psi \\ & & \mathcal{H} \end{array}$$

我们承认以下事实:

定理 3.7.1. 对于拓扑空间 X , 以及 X 上的交换环层 \mathcal{A} , 范畴 $\mathcal{A}\text{-Mod}_X$ 是**足够内射的**, 即对于 X 上任意的 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{F} , 都存在内射层 \mathcal{I} , 以及层单同态 $\mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{I}$.

由同调代数, 容易知道 $\mathcal{A}\text{-Mod}_X$ 足够内射, 当且仅当对任何 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{F} , 都存在 \mathcal{F} 的**内射消解** (injective resolution)

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{I}^0 \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^1 \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^2 \rightarrow \dots$$

即上述序列正合, 并且 \mathcal{I}_k 为内射层 ($\forall k \geq 0$)。

定义 3.7.2. (层的上同调)

对于拓扑空间 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{F} , 任取 \mathcal{F} 的一个内射消解 $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{I}^\bullet$:

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^0 \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{I}^1 \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{I}^2 \rightarrow \dots$$

将函子 $\Gamma(X, -)$ (见注记 3.3.2) 作用于其上, 诱导了如下的 $\mathcal{A}(X)$ -模上链复形

$$0 \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}) \hookrightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{I}^0) \xrightarrow{d} \Gamma(X, \mathcal{I}^1) \xrightarrow{d} \Gamma(X, \mathcal{I}^2) \rightarrow \dots$$

定义 \mathcal{F} 的第 q 阶上同调群

$$H^q(X, \mathcal{F}) := H^q(\Gamma(X, \mathcal{I}^\bullet))$$

由函子 $\Gamma(X, -)$ 的左正合性可知,

$$H^0(X, \mathcal{F}) = \frac{\ker(d : \Gamma(X, \mathcal{I}^0) \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{I}^1))}{\text{Im}(0 \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{I}^0))} \cong \text{Im}(\Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}) \hookrightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{I}^0)) \cong \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}) = \mathcal{F}(X)$$

即为 \mathcal{F} 的整体截面。

注记 3.7.3. 由同调代数的有关知识, 上述 $H^q(X, \mathcal{F})$ 是良定的, 与 \mathcal{F} 的内射消解无关。

定义 3.7.4. (松弛层)

称拓扑空间 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{S} 是松弛的 (flabby 或 flasque), 如果对 X 的任意开集 U , 限制同态 $\mathcal{S}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}(U)$ 是满射。

对于 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{F} , 望文生义, \mathcal{F} 的松弛消解 (flabby resolution) 是指层正合列

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{S}^0 \rightarrow \mathcal{S}^1 \rightarrow \mathcal{S}^2 \rightarrow \dots$$

其中每个 $\mathcal{S}^k (k \geq 0)$ 都是松弛层。

我们承认如下事实:

定理 3.7.5. 对于 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{F} , 若 $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{S}^\bullet$ 为 \mathcal{F} 的一个松弛消解, 则成立

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{F}) \cong H^q(\Gamma(X, \mathcal{S}^\bullet))$$

特别地, 若 \mathcal{F} 为松弛层, 则 $H^q(X, \mathcal{F}) = 0$ 对任意 $q \geq 1$ 成立。

也就是说，我们可以利用松弛消解来计算层上同调。然而，松弛消解一定存在吗？答案是肯定的。

记号 3.7.6. (典范松弛层)

设 \mathcal{F} 为 X 上的 \mathcal{A} -模层，对于 X 的开集 U ，记

$$\mathrm{God}(\mathcal{F})(U) := \left\{ f : U \rightarrow \prod_{x \in U} \mathcal{F}_x \mid f(x) \in \mathcal{F}_x, \forall x \in U \right\}$$

则 $\mathrm{God}(\mathcal{F})$ 为 X 上的松弛层，并且有典范的层单同态

$$j : \mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{God}(\mathcal{F})$$

称 $\mathrm{God}(\mathcal{F})$ 为关于 \mathcal{F} 的典范松弛层，也称为 *Godement* 构造。

证明. $\mathrm{God}(\mathcal{F})$ 的松弛性几乎显然。典范同态 $j : \mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{God}(\mathcal{F})$ 如下给出：对 X 的任意开子集 U ，

$$\begin{aligned} j(U) : \mathcal{F}(U) &\rightarrow \mathrm{God}(\mathcal{F})(U) \\ s &\mapsto (x \mapsto s_x) \end{aligned}$$

易知如此定义的 j 是层单同态。 □

也就是说 $\mathcal{A}\text{-Mod}_X$ 中的任何对象都是某个松弛层的子层，即“足够松弛”。从而由同调代数的标准技术（与“足够内射 \iff 存在内射消解”完全一样）可知， X 上的任何 \mathcal{A} -模层都存在松弛消解。

在一些更特殊的情形下，我们可以去计算某些层的上同调。回顾：拓扑空间 X 称为仿紧 (paracompact) 的，如果 X 是 Hausdorff 的，并且 X 的任何开覆盖都存在局部有限开加细。众所周知，度量空间都是仿紧的，紧空间都是仿紧的，仿紧空间都是正规的。

定义 3.7.7. (单位分解环层)

设 X 为仿紧空间， \mathcal{A} 为 X 上的交换环层，称 \mathcal{A} 为 *fine sheaf*，若对 X 的任何开覆盖 $\mathcal{U} = \{U_\alpha \mid \alpha \in \mathcal{I}\}$ ，存在一族截面 $f_\alpha \in \mathcal{A}(X)$ ，使得

$$\begin{aligned} \mathrm{supp}(f_\alpha) &:= \overline{\{x \in X \mid (f_\alpha)_x \neq 0\}} \subseteq U_\alpha \\ \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}} f_\alpha &\equiv 1 \in \mathcal{A}(X) \end{aligned}$$

其中上述求和是局部有限的。

Fine sheaf 的典型例子是光滑流形上众所周知的单位分解定理:

例子 3.7.8. (单位分解定理)

设 X 为光滑流形, \mathcal{C}^∞ 为 X 上的光滑函数环层, 则 \mathcal{C}^∞ 是 *fine sheaf*.

事实上, 若仿紧空间 X 上的环层 \mathcal{A} 是 fine sheaf, 则任何 \mathcal{A} -模层都是上同调平凡的:

定理 3.7.9. 设仿紧空间 X 上的环层 \mathcal{A} 为 *fine sheaf*, 则对于任意 \mathcal{A} -模层 \mathcal{F} ,

$$H^q(X, \mathcal{F}) = 0 \quad (\forall q \geq 1)$$

证明. 任取 \mathcal{F} 的内射消解 $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{I}^\bullet$, 其中 $d^k: \mathcal{I}^k \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^{k+1} (\forall k \geq 0)$, 则对任意 $q \geq 1$, 有

$$H^q(X, \mathcal{F}) \cong \frac{\ker(d_X^q: \mathcal{I}^q(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^{q+1}(X))}{\operatorname{Im}(d_X^{q-1}: \mathcal{I}^{q-1}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^q(X))}$$

而对于任意截面 $s \in \ker d_X^q \subseteq \mathcal{I}^q(X)$, 由 $\dots \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^{q-1} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^q \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^{q+1} \rightarrow \dots$ 在 \mathcal{I}^q 处的正合性可知, 存在 X 的开覆盖 $\mathcal{U} = \{U_\alpha \mid \alpha \in \mathcal{J}\}$, 以及 $s'_\alpha \in \mathcal{I}^{q-1}(U_\alpha)$, 使得 $d_{U_\alpha}^{q-1}(s'_\alpha) = s|_{U_\alpha}$.

由于 \mathcal{A} 为 fine sheaf, 从而取 $f_\alpha \in \mathcal{A}(X)$, 使得 $\operatorname{supp}(f_\alpha) \subseteq U_\alpha$, 并且 $\sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{J}} f_\alpha = 1$ 为局部有限和。从而有

$$s' := \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{J}} f_\alpha s'_\alpha \in \mathcal{I}^{q-1}(X)$$

并且 $d_X^{q-1}s' = s$. 这表明 $H^q(X, \mathcal{F}) = 0$. □

推论 3.7.10. 设 X 为光滑流形, $E \rightarrow X$ 为 X 上的光滑向量丛, 自然也视为 X 上的 \mathcal{C}^∞ -模层。则对任意 $q \geq 1$,

$$H^q(X, E) = 0$$

看来光滑流形上“常见的”层的上同调都是平凡的。

3.8 Čech 上同调

设 X 为拓扑空间, \mathcal{A} 为 X 上的交换环层, \mathcal{F} 为 \mathcal{A} -模层。对于 X 的开覆盖 $\mathcal{U} = \{U_\alpha \mid \alpha \in \mathcal{I}\}$, 我们记

$$U_{\alpha_0 \alpha_1 \dots \alpha_k} := \bigcap_{j=0}^k U_{\alpha_j} \quad (\forall \alpha_0, \dots, \alpha_k \in \mathcal{I})$$

定义 3.8.1. (*Čech* 上同调)

记号同上, 并且给定开覆盖 \mathcal{U} 的指标集 \mathcal{I} 上的一个良序 \preceq , 则对任意 $q \geq 0$, 记

$$C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) := \prod_{\substack{(\alpha_0, \dots, \alpha_q) \in \mathcal{I}^{q+1} \\ \alpha_0 \prec \alpha_1 \prec \dots \prec \alpha_q}} \mathcal{F}(U_{\alpha_0 \dots \alpha_q})$$

对于 $c \in C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F})$, 记 c 的 $\mathcal{F}(U_{\alpha_0 \dots \alpha_q})$ -分量为 $c_{\alpha_0 \dots \alpha_q}$. 再定义 $\delta^q : C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow C^{q+1}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F})$ 为: 对任意 $c \in C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F})$,

$$(\delta^q(c))_{\alpha_0 \alpha_1 \dots \alpha_{q+1}} := \sum_{k=0}^{q+1} (-1)^k c_{\alpha_0 \dots \widehat{\alpha_k} \dots \alpha_{q+1}}|_{U_{\alpha_0 \dots \alpha_{q+1}}}$$

则容易验证 $\{\delta^q : C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow C^{q+1}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \mid q \geq 0\}$ 为上链复形, 称之为 *Čech* 上链复形, 相应的上同调

$$\check{H}^\bullet(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) := H^\bullet(C^\bullet(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}))$$

称为 \mathcal{F} 关于开覆盖 \mathcal{U} 的 *Čech* 上同调.

容易验证上述定义的 δ^\bullet 满足 $\delta^2 = 0$, 从而 $(C^\bullet(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}), \delta^\bullet)$ 的确为上链复形.

此外由定义容易看出, 若 \mathcal{U} 为有限覆盖, $|\mathcal{I}| = n < +\infty$, 那么 $C^n(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) = 0$, 并且对任意 $q \geq n$ 有 $\check{H}^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) = 0$.

例子 3.8.2. (第零阶 *Čech* 上同调)

记号同之前, 则有 $\check{H}^0(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) = \ker \delta^0$. 而对于 $c \in C^0(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) = \prod_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}} \mathcal{F}(U_\alpha)$, 有 $(\delta^0 c)_{\alpha\beta} = (c_\beta - c_\alpha)|_{U_{\alpha\beta}}$, 因此有

$$\ker \delta^0 = \left\{ c = (c_\alpha)_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}} \in \prod_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}} \mathcal{F}(U_\alpha) \mid c_\alpha|_{U_{\alpha\beta}} = c_\beta|_{U_{\alpha\beta}}, \forall \alpha, \beta \in \mathcal{I} \right\} \xrightarrow{\text{层的粘合公理}} \mathcal{F}(X)$$

即 $\check{H}^0(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \cong \mathcal{F}(X)$ 为 \mathcal{F} 的整体截面之全体.

例子 3.8.3. (1) consider $X = \Delta \setminus \{0\}$, where $\Delta = \{(z_1, z_2) \mid |z_1| < 1, |z_2| < 1\}$. Consider the covering

$$\mathcal{U} = U_1 \cup U_2$$

where

$$U_1 := \{(z_1, z_2) \in \Delta \mid z_1 \neq 0\} = \mathbb{D}^* \times \mathbb{D}$$

$$U_2 := \{(z_1, z_2) \in \Delta \mid z_2 \neq 0\} = \mathbb{D} \times \mathbb{D}^*$$

then

$$U_1 \cap U_2 = \mathbb{D}^* \times \mathbb{D}^*$$

consider $H^0(X, \mathcal{O}) = \mathcal{O}(X) \cong \mathcal{O}(\Delta) = \{f : \Delta \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ holomorphic}\}.$

$$H^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}) = \ker \delta^1 / \text{Im } \delta^0$$

$$\delta^1 : C^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow C^2(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}) \subseteq \prod_{\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2} \mathcal{O}(U_{\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2}) = 0$$

$$\ker \delta^1 = C^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}) = \{c = c(\alpha_0, \alpha_1) | c_{\alpha_0, \alpha_1} \in \mathcal{O}(U_{\alpha_0, \alpha_1})\} = \{c \in \mathcal{O}(U_1 \cap U_2)\} = \{c = \sum_{m, n \in \mathbb{Z}} a_{mn} z_1^m z_2^n \text{ convergent}\}$$

$$\delta^0 : C^0(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow C^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O})$$

$$(\delta^0 c)_{12} = (c_2 - c_1)|_{U_{12}}$$

where $c_2 \in \mathcal{O}(U_2)$ and $c_1 \in \mathcal{O}(U_1)$. note that

$$\mathcal{O}(U_1) = \{c(z_1, z_2) = \sum_{m \in \mathbb{Z}, n \geq 0} a_{mn} z_1^m z_2^n \text{ convergent}\}$$

$$\mathcal{O}(U_2) = \{c(z_1, z_2) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}, m \geq 0} a_{mn} z_1^m z_2^n \text{ convergent}\}$$

$$\text{So, } H^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}) = \{c(z_1, z_2) = \sum_{m, n < 0} a_{mn} z_1^m z_2^n\}$$

例子 3.8.4. (complex projective space)

$$\mathbb{CP}^n := (\mathbb{C}^{n+1} \setminus \{0\}) / \sim$$

$$(z_0, \dots, z_n) \sim \lambda(z_0, \dots, z_n)$$

for some $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}^*$.

$$\mathbb{CP}^n = \{[z_0, \dots, z_n] | \text{not all } z_k = 0, z_i \in \mathbb{C}\} = \bigcup_{0 \leq p \leq n} V_p$$

where

$$V_k = \{[z_0, \dots, z_n] | z_k \neq 0\} \cong \{(\frac{z_0}{z_k}, \dots, 1, \dots, \frac{z_n}{z_k}) | z_i \in \mathbb{C}, i \neq k, z_k \neq 0\} \cong \mathbb{C}^n$$

this is a holo chart.

$$\mathbb{CP}^1 = V_0 \cup V_1, \mathcal{V} = \{V_0, V_1\}$$

HW: compute $H^q(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{O})$.

Answer:

$$H^0 \cong \mathbb{C}, H^1 \cong 0$$

Recall:

Cech cohomology: X topological space, $\mathcal{U} = (U_\alpha)_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}}$,

$$C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) = \prod_{\alpha_0 < \dots < \alpha_q} \mathcal{F}(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_q)$$

$$\delta^q : C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow C^{q+1}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F})$$

fact: $H^0(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) = \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F})$.

Today:

定义 3.8.5. Let $\mathcal{V} = (V_\beta)_{\beta \in \mathcal{J}}$ be another open covering, then \mathcal{V} is called a refinement of \mathcal{U} , if there exists a map

$$\rho : \mathcal{J} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}$$

such that

$$V_\beta \subseteq U_{\rho(\beta)}$$

性质 3.8.6. Let \mathcal{V} be a refinement of \mathcal{U} , then ρ induces a map

$$\rho^q : C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow C^q(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{F})$$

$$(\rho^q C)_{\beta_0, \dots, \beta_q} \mapsto C_{\rho(\beta_0), \dots, \rho(\beta_q)}|_{V_{\beta_0, \dots, \beta_q}}$$

ρ is a morphism of complexes.

so, ρ induces a map

$$H^q(\rho) : H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow H^q(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{F})$$

Let $\tilde{\rho} : \mathcal{J} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}$ be another refinement of \mathcal{U}

(induces $H^q(\tilde{\rho}) : H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow H^q(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{F})$) then $\rho, \tilde{\rho}$ are homotopic (chain homotopy $\rightsquigarrow H^q(\rho) = H^q(\tilde{\rho})$)

so, if $\rho : \mathcal{J} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}$ is refinement, then

$$H^q(\rho)$$

is independent of the refinement.

定义 3.8.7.

$$\check{H}^q(X, \mathcal{F}) := \varinjlim_{\mathcal{U}} H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F})$$

i.e. $a \in H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \sim \in H^q(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{F})$ iff \exists a refinement \mathcal{W} of \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{V} such that a, b have the same image in $H^q(\mathcal{W}, \mathcal{F})$

注记 3.8.8.

$$\check{H}^0(X, \mathcal{F}) = \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F})$$

Exercise: For $q = 1$, if \mathcal{V} is a refinement of \mathcal{U} , then

$$H^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow H^1(\mathcal{V}, \mathcal{F})$$

is injective.

so, for any open cover \mathcal{U} ,

$$H^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \check{H}^1(X, \mathcal{F})$$

is injective.

Homological Algebra recall: let $(K^\bullet, d_k), (L^\bullet, d_l)$ and (M^\bullet, d_M) , if we have a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow K^\bullet \xrightarrow{\varphi} L^\bullet \xrightarrow{\psi} M^\bullet \rightarrow 0$$

then it induces a long exact sequence :

$$\cdots \rightarrow H^q(K^\bullet) \rightarrow H^q(L^\bullet) \rightarrow H^q(M^\bullet) \rightarrow H^{q+1}(K^\bullet) \rightarrow \cdots$$

analogy of Cech cohomology: X is a topological space, \mathcal{U} is an open covering of X . \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} sheaves on X , Let

$$\varphi : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$$

be a morphism, then it induces

$$\varphi^\bullet : C^\bullet(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{A}) \rightarrow C^\bullet(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{B})$$

Let

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \rightarrow 0$$

be an exact sequence of sheaves, then we have: for any open set Ω ,

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{A}(\Omega) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\Omega) \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(\Omega)$$

left exact.

Example: consider

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{\exp} \rightarrow 0$$

is exact on $bbC^\times := \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$

but we have :

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{A}(\Omega) \xrightarrow{\psi} \mathcal{B}(\Omega) \rightarrow \text{Im } \psi(\Omega) \rightarrow 0$$

is exact.

First we have the following exact sequence

$$C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{A}) \rightarrow C^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{B}) \rightarrow C_B^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{C}) \rightarrow 0$$

where C_B^q is the image of ...

then we get an exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow (C^\bullet(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{A}), \delta) \rightarrow (C^\bullet(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{B}), \delta) \rightarrow (C_B^\bullet(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{C}), \delta) \rightarrow 0$$

it induces a long exact sequence

$$\cdots \rightarrow H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{A}) \rightarrow H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{B}) \rightarrow H_B^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{C}) \rightarrow H^{q+1}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{A}) \rightarrow \cdots$$

定理 3.8.9. *If X is paracompact,*

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \rightarrow 0$$

is a sheaf exact sequence. Then there is a long exact sequence

$$\cdots \rightarrow \check{H}^q(X, \mathcal{A}) \rightarrow \check{H}^q(X, \mathcal{B}) \rightarrow \check{H}^q(X, \mathcal{C}) \rightarrow \check{H}^{q+1}(X, \mathcal{Z}) \rightarrow \cdots$$

证明. Key lemma: need to prove

$$\lim_{\vec{u}} H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{C}) = \lim_{\vec{u}} H_B^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{C})$$

if X is paracompact.

Omit. □

if

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \rightarrow 0$$

exact,

recall:(cohomology by resolutions)

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^1 \rightarrow \cdots$$

flabby resolution. then it induces

$$0 \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{A}) \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}^0) \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}^1) \rightarrow \cdots$$

then define the sheaf cohomology...

we have a long exact sequence

$$\cdots \rightarrow H^q(X, \mathcal{A}) \rightarrow H^q(X, \mathcal{B}) \rightarrow H^q(X, \mathcal{C}) \rightarrow H^{q+1}(X, \mathcal{A}) \rightarrow \cdots$$

it is homological algebra...

定理 3.8.10. (*Leray's acyclic theorem*) Let $\mathcal{U} = (U_\alpha)_{\alpha \in \mathcal{I}}$ be an open covering of X , (\mathcal{F} is a sheaf on X), if satisfying

$$H^k(U_{\alpha_0, \dots, \alpha_q}) = 0$$

for any $k \geq 1$, then

$$H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \cong \check{H}^q(X, \mathcal{F})$$

and if X is paracompact, we also have

$$H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \cong \check{H}^q(X, \mathcal{F}) \cong H^q(X, \mathcal{F})$$

(this \mathcal{U} is called acyclic covering)

3.9 de Rham- Weil 定理

定义 3.9.1. \mathcal{F} is a sheaf on X , Ω is an open set of X , then \mathcal{F} is called **acyclic sheaf** if

$$H^q(\Omega, \mathcal{F}) = 0$$

for any $q \geq 1$.

定理 3.9.2. Let

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \rightarrow (L^\bullet, d)$$

be an acyclic resolution of \mathcal{F} (i.e. L^q is acyclic on X) then

$$H^q(X, \mathcal{F}) \cong H^q(\Gamma(X, L^\bullet), d)$$

for any $q \geq 0$.

(先看例子)

例子 3.9.3. Let X be a differential manifold, \mathcal{E}^p :sheaf of smooth p -forms, then we have a resolution (de Rham complex)

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{E}^0 \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{E}^1 \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{E}^2 \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{E}^3 \rightarrow \dots$$

where d differential operators. (Why it is a resolution? because of Poincare lemma...locally solvable..)

Note that

$$\mathcal{E}^0 = \mathcal{C}^\infty$$

\mathcal{E}^p is a sheaf of \mathcal{C}^∞ -modules..

then we have

$$H^q(X, \mathcal{E}^p) = 0$$

for all $q \geq 1$

and then

$$H^q(X, \mathbb{R}) \cong \frac{\ker(d : \Gamma(X, \mathcal{E}^q) \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{E}^{q+1}))}{\operatorname{Im}(d : \Gamma(X, \mathcal{E}^{q-1}) \rightarrow \Gamma(X, \mathcal{E}^q))} = H_{\text{DR}}^q(X, \mathbb{R})$$

例子 3.9.4. Let X be a complex manifold, $\mathcal{E}^{p,q}$ sheaf of smooth (p,q) forms, Ω^p is the sheaf of holomorphic p -forms (i.e. $(p,0)$ -form φ with $\bar{\partial}\varphi = 0$).

Then we have resolution

$$0 \rightarrow \Omega^p \xrightarrow{j} \mathcal{E}^{p,0} \xrightarrow{\bar{\partial}} \mathcal{E}^{p,1} \xrightarrow{\bar{\partial}} \mathcal{E}^{p,2} \rightarrow \dots$$

(Why it is a resolution? because of the Dolbeault lemma), remain to Exercise...

$$H^q(X, \Omega^p) \cong H_{\bar{\partial}}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

Today: de Rham-Weil Isomorphism Thm

定理 3.9.5. Let X be a topological space, \mathcal{F} be a sheaf of abelian groups on X ,

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \rightarrow (\mathcal{L}^\bullet, d)$$

be an acyclic resolution, i.e.

$$H^k(X, \mathcal{L}^q) = 0$$

for all $k \geq 1$ and $q \geq 0$. Then,

$$H^q(X, \mathcal{F}) \cong H^q((\Gamma(\mathcal{L}^\bullet), d))$$

证明. Since

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \xrightarrow{j} \mathcal{L}^0 \xrightarrow{d^0} \mathcal{L}^1 \xrightarrow{d^1} \mathcal{L}^2 \rightarrow \dots$$

be an exact sequence, denote

$$\mathcal{Z}^q := \ker d^q$$

then we have short exact sequences

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}^q \rightarrow \mathcal{L}^q \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}^{q+1} \rightarrow 0$$

for any q . They induce long exact sequence of cohomology groups:

$$\dots \rightarrow H^k(X, \mathcal{Z}^q) \rightarrow H^k(X, \mathcal{L}^q) \rightarrow H^k(X, \mathcal{Z}^{q+1}) \xrightarrow{\partial} H^{k+1}(X, \mathcal{L}^q) \rightarrow H^{q+1}(X, \mathcal{L}^q) \rightarrow \dots$$

For any $k \geq 1$, since \mathcal{L}^q are acyclic on X ,

$$H^k(X, \mathcal{Z}^{q+1}) \cong H^{k+1}(X, \mathcal{Z}^q)$$

and for $k = 0$, we have

$$0 \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{Z}^q) \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{L}^q) \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{Z}^{q+1}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{Z}^q) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{L}^q) = 0 \rightarrow \dots$$

so,

$$H^1(X, \mathcal{Z}^q) \cong H^0(X, \mathcal{Z}^{q+1}) / \text{Im } d^q \cong H^{q+1}(\Gamma(\mathcal{L}^\bullet), d)$$

$$H^{q+1}(\Gamma(\mathcal{L}^\bullet)) \cong H^1(X, \mathcal{Z}^q) \cong H^2(X, \mathcal{Z}^{q-1}) \cong \dots H^{q+1}(X, \mathcal{Z}^0) = H^{q+1}(X, \mathcal{F})$$

□

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{E}^0 \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{E}^1 \xrightarrow{d} \mathcal{E}^2 \rightarrow \dots$$

(de Rham resolution) then we have

$$H^k(X, \mathcal{R}) \cong H_{DR}^k(X; \mathcal{R})$$

(if X is compact, then by Hodge theory, it also isomorphic to $\ker(dd^* + d^*d)$)

Another example: X is a complex manifold, then

$$0 \rightarrow \Omega^p \rightarrow \mathcal{E}^{p,0} \xrightarrow{\bar{\partial}} \mathcal{E}^{p,1} \xrightarrow{\bar{\partial}} \mathcal{E}^{p,2} \rightarrow \dots$$

then

$$H^q(X, \Omega^p) \cong H_{\bar{\partial}}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

(RHS= Dolbeault cohomology)

X be a smooth manifold, we define

$C_q(X, \mathbb{Z}) :=$ the free abelian group generated by continuous map

$$\phi : \Delta_q := \{(t_1, \dots, t_{q+1}) \in [0, 1]^{q+1} \mid \sum_{i=1}^n t_i = 1\}$$

and we define (for $\phi \in C_q(X, \mathbb{Z})$)

$$\begin{aligned} \partial\phi &:= \sum_{i=1}^{q+1} (-1)^i \phi|_{\Delta_{q,i}} \\ \Delta_{q,i} &:= \{t \in \Delta_q \mid t_i = 0\} \end{aligned}$$

we define

$$(C_{\text{sing}}^\bullet, \partial)$$

be the dual complex of $(C_{\text{sing}}^\bullet, \partial)$.

(These are all Basic Algebraic Topology)

For any open $U \subseteq X$, we have

$$U \rightarrow C_{\text{sing}}^q(U, \mathbb{Z})$$

we get a sheaf

$$\mathcal{C}_{\text{sing}}^q$$

FACT: $(\mathcal{C}_{\text{sing}}^\bullet, \partial)$ is a flabby resolution of \mathbb{Z} . (check!) So,

$$H_{\text{sing}}^q(X, \mathbb{Z}) = H^q(\Gamma(\mathcal{C}_{\text{sing}}^\bullet), \partial) \cong H^q(X, \mathbb{Z})$$

第4章 Hermite 向量丛

4.1 联络与曲率

Recall: X is a smooth manifold, E is a vector bundle of rank r , if

- (1) $\pi : E \rightarrow X$ is smooth map,
- (2) for any $x \in X$, $E_x := \pi^{-1}(x)$ is a vector space over \mathbb{K} ($\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{R}$ or \mathbb{C}) of dimension r .
- (3) there an open covering $\mathcal{U} = (U_\alpha)_{\alpha \in I}$ and trivializations

$$\theta_\alpha : E|_{U_\alpha} \cong U_\alpha \times \mathbb{K}^r$$

and for any intersection $U_\alpha \cap U_\beta$, we have

注记 4.1.1.

$$g_{\alpha\beta} = g_{\beta\alpha}^{-1}$$

$$g_{\alpha\beta}g_{\beta\gamma}g_{\gamma\alpha} = 1$$

(cocycle condition)

Special Case: line bundle rank $E=1$.

then $g_{\alpha\beta} \in C^\infty(U_{\alpha\beta}, \mathbb{K}^*) = \mathcal{E}^*(U_{\alpha\beta})$ invertible smooth function on $U_{\alpha\beta}$. then, Cech cohomology,

$$(\delta g)_{\alpha\beta\gamma} = g_{\beta\gamma}g_{\alpha\gamma}^{-1}g_{\alpha\beta} = 1$$

so,

$$(g_{\alpha,\beta}) \in \mathcal{Z}^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{E}^*) \rightarrow H^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{E}^*) \hookrightarrow \check{H}^1(X, \mathcal{E}^*)$$

we get a map

$$\{\text{line bundles}\} \rightarrow \check{H}^1(X, \mathcal{E}^*)$$

actually, we have

$$\{\text{isomorphic classes of line bundles}\} \longleftrightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{E}^*)$$

1-1 correspondence.

Now, X be a complex manifold, a complex vector bundle E is called holomorphic, if ... the transition matrix $g_{\alpha\beta}$ is holomorphic...

Holomorphic line bundles :

$$g_{\alpha\beta} \in \mathcal{O}^*(U_{\alpha\beta})$$

\mathcal{O}^* :sheaf of invertible holomorphic functions...

FACT: there is a map

$$\{\text{holomorphic line bundle}\} \rightarrow \check{H}^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*)$$

例子 4.1.2. *trivial vector bundle* $X \times \mathbb{K}^r$

例子 4.1.3. *Tangent bundle* TX . (transition matrix $g_{\alpha\beta}$ are given by Jacobi matrix..)

定义 4.1.4. (*Local frame of vector bundles*)

$$\theta_\alpha : E|_{U_\alpha} \xrightarrow{\sim} U_\alpha \times \mathbb{K}^r$$

be a trivialization, we define

$$e_\lambda(x) := \theta_\alpha^{-1}\left(x, \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 1(\leftarrow \text{ith}) \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}\right)$$

then, $\{e_1, \dots, e_r\}$ be a local smooth section $s \in \Gamma(U_\alpha, E)$ can be written as

$$s(x) = \sum \sigma_\lambda(x)$$

where $\sigma_\lambda \in C^\infty(U_\alpha, \mathbb{K})$.

(Connection)

记号 4.1.5. For X be a smooth manifold, E is a vector bundle(real or complex), denote

$$C_p^k(\Omega, E) := C^k(\Omega, \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E)$$

is the space of k -differential p -forms with values in E .

Locally, consider a trivialization of E ,

$$\theta_\alpha E|_{U_\alpha} \cong U_\alpha \times \mathbb{K}^r$$

(\rightsquigarrow frame (e_1, \dots, e_r))

$$s \in \sum \varphi_\lambda(x) \otimes e_\lambda(x)$$

where φ_λ is a p -form.

定义 4.1.6. a (linear) connection on E is a linear differential operator of order 1 acting on $C^\bullet_\bullet(X, E)$:

$$D : C^\infty_p(X, E) \rightarrow C^\infty_{p+1}(X, E)$$

$$D(f \wedge s) := df \wedge s + (-1)^p f \wedge Ds$$

where $f \in C^\infty(X, \wedge^p T^*M)$, $s \in C^\infty(X, E)$.

Locally, consider a local trivialization

$$\theta : E|_\Omega \xrightarrow{\sim} \Omega \times \mathbb{K}^r$$

with a frame $\{e_1, \dots, e_r\}$. any section $t \in C^\infty_p(\Omega, E)$ can be written as

$$t = \sum_{1 \leq \lambda \leq r} \sigma_\lambda \otimes e_\lambda$$

$$Ds = \sum_{\lambda=1}^r d\sigma_\lambda \wedge e_\lambda + (-1)^p \sigma_\lambda \wedge De_\lambda$$

where

$$De_\lambda \in C^\infty_1(\Omega, E)$$

can be written as

$$De_\lambda = \sum_{\mu=1}^r a_{\mu\lambda} \otimes e_\mu$$

where " $a_{\mu\lambda}$ " is called the coefficients of D with respect to frame $\{e_1, \dots, e_r\}$.

so,

$$D(t) = \sum_{\lambda, \mu} d\sigma_\lambda \wedge e_\lambda + (-1)^p \sigma_\lambda \wedge a_{\mu\lambda} \wedge e_\mu = \sum_{\mu} \sum_{\lambda} (d\sigma_\mu + a_{\mu\lambda} \wedge \sigma_\lambda)$$

$$Dt = d\sigma + A \wedge \sigma$$

where $A = (a_{\mu\lambda})$.

RMK: connection always exists!

Recall: for any (connected) smooth manifold, $E \rightarrow X$ is a smooth vector bundle,

Connection:

$$D : C^\infty_p(X, E) \rightarrow C^\infty_{p+1}(X, E)$$

where $C^\infty_p(X, E) := C^\infty(X, \wedge^p T^*M \otimes E)$

$$D(f \wedge s) = df \wedge s + (-1)^{\deg f} f \wedge Ds$$

Essentially,

$$D : C^\infty(X, E) \rightarrow C_1^\infty(X, E)$$

Locally, consider a trivialization $\theta : E|_\Omega \xrightarrow{\sim} \Omega \times \mathbb{K}^r$, and a local frame (e_1, \dots, e_r) where $e_k(x) =$

$$\theta^{-1}\left(x, \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 1(k^{th}) \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}\right).$$

Let $s \in C^\infty(\Omega, E)$, i.e.

$$s = \sum_{i=1}^r \sigma_i e_i$$

where σ_i are smooth functions.

$$Ds = d\sigma + A \wedge \sigma$$

where

$$\sigma = \begin{pmatrix} \sigma_1 \\ \vdots \\ \sigma_r \end{pmatrix} \quad A = a_{ij}$$

consider another trivialization

$$\tilde{\theta} : E|_\Omega \xrightarrow{\sim} \Omega \times \mathbb{K}^r$$

\rightsquigarrow a local frame $(\tilde{e}_1, \dots, \tilde{e}_r)$. Then there exists a invertible linear transform s.t.

$$\tilde{e}_k = g_k^m e_m$$

assume

$$De_k = a_k^l e_l \quad D\tilde{e}_k = \tilde{a}_k^l \tilde{e}_l$$

we have

$$\begin{aligned} dg_k^n e_n + g_k^m a_m^n e_n &= \tilde{a}_k^l g_l^n e_n \\ \rightsquigarrow \tilde{a}_k^l g_l^n (g^{-1})_n^p &= dg_k^n (g^{-1})_n^p + g_k^m a_m^n (g^{-1})_n^p \\ \rightsquigarrow \tilde{a}_l^p &= dg_k^n (g^{-1})_n^p + g_k^m a_m^n (g^{-1})_n^p \\ \rightsquigarrow \tilde{A} &= dg \cdot g^{-1} + g \cdot A \cdot g^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

Curvature

$$H_D := D^2$$

locally,

$$D^2 s = D(d\sigma + A \wedge \sigma) = d(d\sigma + A \wedge \sigma) + A \wedge (d\sigma + A \wedge \sigma)$$

$$= dA \wedge \sigma - A \wedge d\sigma + A \wedge d\sigma + A \wedge A \wedge \sigma = (dA + A \wedge A) \wedge \sigma$$

so we have

$$H = dA + A \wedge A$$

Similarly to \tilde{A}, A we have

Exercise:

$$\tilde{H} = gHg^{-1}$$

曲率在不同平凡化下的表达式。where

$$\tilde{e} = ge$$

$\rightsquigarrow H$ can be considered as a section of $C_2^\infty(X, \text{Hom}(E, E))$. because

$$\tilde{H}\tilde{e} = gHg^{-1}\tilde{e} = gHe$$

independent of the choice of local frames.

4.2 向量丛的构造

定义 4.2.1. (dual of vector bundles) $E \rightarrow X$, and $g_{\alpha\beta}$:transition matrix of E , the dual is given by $(g_{\alpha\beta})^{-1}$. (用转移函数来定义向量丛)

定义 4.2.2. direct sum of two vector bundles $(E, F) \rightarrow E \oplus F$. locally,

$$(g_{\alpha,\beta}) \oplus (h_{\alpha\beta})$$

direct sum of transition matrices.

定义 4.2.3. tensor product of two vector bundles.

locally, tensor product of two transition matrices.

fact: let D_E be a connection on E , then it induces a connection D_{E^*} . Let u be a local section of E^* , s local section of E , then we define

$$d\langle u, s \rangle = \langle D_{E^*}u, s \rangle + \langle u, D_E s \rangle$$

Exercise:

$$H(D_{E^*}) = -H(D_E)^T$$

and for two vector bundles E, F , connections D_E, D_F , then

$$D_{E \oplus F} := D_E \oplus D_F$$

$$H(E \oplus F) = H_E \oplus H_F$$

as for tensor product, we define $D_{E \otimes F}$ as follows:

$$D_{E \otimes F}(s \otimes t) = D_E s \otimes t + s \otimes D_F t$$

check the curvature

$$H_{E \otimes F} = H_E \otimes id_F + id_E \otimes H_F$$

注记 4.2.4. we can also consider wedge product of vector bundles. Consider vector bundles E_1, \dots, E_k , with connections D_{E_1}, \dots, D_{E_k} , let $s_i \in C_{p_i}^\infty(X, E^i)$ then

$$D_{E_1 \wedge \dots \wedge E_k}(s_1 \wedge \dots \wedge s_k) = \sum_{i=1}^k (-1)^{p_1 + \dots + p_{i-1}} s_1 \wedge \dots \wedge D_{E_i} s_i \wedge \dots \wedge s_k$$

Let E be a vector bundle of rank r , then $\bigwedge^r E$ is a line bundle, with transition matrix by $\det(g_{\alpha\beta})$. this bundle is denoted by $\det E$. (Det-bundle)

Let s_1, \dots, s_r be local sections of E , then we have

$$D_{\det E}(s_1 \wedge \dots \wedge s_r) = \text{tr}(H_E) s_1 \wedge \dots \wedge s_r$$

4.3 陈省身示性类

chern classes (defined by curvature).

Let $E \rightarrow X$ be a smooth complex vector bundle of rank r , where X be a complex manifold.

(Chern-Weil theory)

V be a complex vector space, $f : \underbrace{V \times \dots \times V}_k \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a symmetric multi-linear form of degree k .

$\rightsquigarrow f(v) := f(v, v, \dots, v)$ is a homogeneous polynomial of degree k .

定义 4.3.1. assume G is a group (left) acting on V , s.t.

$$f(g(v_1), \dots, g(v_k)) = f(v_1, \dots, v_k)$$

for any $g \in G, v_i \in V$, then we say f is G -invariant.

Special case: $G = GL(r, \mathbb{C})$ and $V = \text{Lie}G = \mathfrak{gl}(r, \mathbb{C})$ be the Lie algebra of G . the action is

$$(g, M) \mapsto gMg^{-1}$$

Consider

$$\det(I + \frac{i}{2\pi}tm) = I + tf_1(M) + t^2f_2(M) + \dots t^rf_r(M)$$

$\rightsquigarrow \forall 1 \leq k \leq r, f_k$ is G -invariant.

Let $E \rightarrow X$ complex vector bundle on a complex manifold, let D_E be a connection, curvature $H_E \in C_2^\infty(X, \text{Hom}(E, E))$. Let $f \in GL(r, \mathbb{C})$ - invariant "k-form", then

(1) Let H_α, H_β be the curvature forms of E in different trivialization, then $f(H_\alpha) = f(H_\beta)$, so we get a globally defined $2k$ -form.

assume $H_\alpha = gH_\beta g^{-1}$, then

$$f(H_\alpha) = f(gH_\beta g^{-1}) = f(H_\beta)$$

(2) we also have

$$df(H) = 0$$

locally, $H = H_\alpha = da_\alpha + A_\alpha \wedge A_\alpha$, then

$$\begin{aligned} df(H) &= df(H_\alpha, H_\alpha, \dots, H_\alpha) = \sum_{i=1}^k f(H_\alpha, \dots, \underbrace{dH_\alpha}_{i}, \dots, \alpha) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^k f(H_\alpha, \dots, dA_\alpha \wedge A_\alpha - A_\alpha \wedge dA_\alpha, \dots, H_\alpha) \end{aligned}$$

Fact: (in Riemannian geometry) For any $x \in X$, we always can find a local frame s.t. $A_\alpha(x) = 0$. so, choose this frame,

$$df(H) = 0$$

So, $[f(H)] \in H^{2k}(X, \mathbb{C})$

(3) Claim : the class $[f(H)]$ is independent of the choice of the connections D_E .

Let D_0, D_1 be two connections, consider

$$D_t = (1-t)D_0 + tD_1$$

$t \in [0, 1]$, curvature H_t

Fact: $\alpha := A_1 - A_0$ is globally defined, and in $C_1^\infty(X, \text{Hom}(E, E))$.

Fact:

$$\frac{d}{dt}f(H_t) = kdf(\alpha, H_t, H_t, \dots, H_t)$$

So,

$$f(H_1) - f(H_0) = \int_0^1 \frac{d}{dt}f(H_t)dt = d \int_0^1 f(\alpha, H_t, H_t, \dots, H_t)dt$$

So,

$$[f(H_1)] - [f(H_0)]$$

定义 4.3.2. *the k -th Chern class of E*

$$c_k(E) := [f_k(\Theta_E)] \in H^{2k}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

Recall: Chern Class

X complex manifold, $E \rightarrow X$ is a smooth complex vector bundle of rank r . D is a connection, curvature $\Theta(D) \in C_2^\infty(X, \text{Hom}(E, E))$.

linear algebra:

$$\det(I + \frac{i}{2\pi} tM) = I + tf_1(M) + t^2 f_2(M) + \cdots + t^r f_r(M)$$

Chern class $\{f_k(\Theta)\} \in H_{DR}^{2k}(X, \mathbb{C})$ is independent of choice of connection.

Today:

Special case: E is a complex line bundle. Let D_0 be a connection on E , locally $D_0 e = A_0 e$, A_0 is 1-form. curvature

$$\Theta(D_0) = D_0^2 = dA_0 + A_0 \wedge A_0 = dA_0$$

so, curvature is d-exact, so $d\Theta(D_0) = 0$.

$$\det(I + \frac{i}{2\pi} tM) = I + \frac{i}{2\pi} tM$$

so, the first Chern class of line bundle is

$$c_1(E) = \{\frac{i}{2\pi} \Theta(D_0)\}$$

Let D_1 be another connection, locally $D_1 e = A_1 e$, so $\Theta(D_1) = dA_1$.so,

$$\Theta(D_1) - \Theta(D_0) = d(A_1 - A_0)$$

where

$$A_1 - A_0 \in C_1^\infty(X, \text{Hom}(E, E))$$

(when E is line bundle, $\text{Hom}(E, E) \cong E^* \otimes E$ is trivial bundle)

so, $A_1 - A_0$ is a globally defined smooth function on X . So,

$$\{\Theta(D_1)\} = \{\Theta(D_0)\} \in H^2(X, \mathbb{C})$$

independent of the choice of connection.

4.4 Hermite 向量丛

定义 4.4.1. a complex vector bundle $E \rightarrow X$ of rank r is called a Hermitian vector bundle, if we have an inner product on E , i.e. locally, consider a local frame $\{e_1, \dots, e_r\}$, we have

$$\{e_i(x), e_j(x)\} = h_{ij}(x)$$

s.t. $(h_{ij}(x))$ is a positive definite Hermitian matrix depending smoothly on x .

注记 4.4.2. For any complex vector bundle, Hermitian structure always exists.

证明与黎曼几何类似。(黎曼度量的存在性)

定义 4.4.3. (Hermitian connection)

A connection D on E is called Hermitian, if

$$d\{e_i, e_j\} = \{De_i, e_j\} + \{e_i, De_j\}$$

More generally, let $t \in C_p^\infty(X, E)$, $s \in C_q^\infty(X, Y)$,

$$d\{s, t\} = \{dt, s\} + (-1)^p \{t, Ds\}$$

性质 4.4.4. D is a Hermitian connection, then the curvature

$$\Theta(D)^* = -\Theta(D)$$

(where $(-)^*$ is conjugate transpose of matrix)

it means that, $i\Theta(D) \in C_2^\infty(X, \text{Herm}(E, E))$

证明.

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= d^2\{e_i, e_j\} = d\{De_i, e_j\} + d\{e_i, De_j\} \\ &= \{D^2e_i, e_j\} - \{De_i, De_j\} + \{De_i, De_j\} + \{e_i, D^2e_j\} = \{(\Theta + \Theta^*)e_i, e_j\} \end{aligned}$$

□

注记 4.4.5. E is a Hermitian line bundle, D is a Hermitian connection, then $i\Theta(D)$ is a real 2-form, $c_1(E) \in H^2(X, \mathbb{R})$.

(Chern connection)

定义 4.4.6. Let X be a complex manifold. D' is called a connection of type $(1,0)$ on E , if for any section $s \in C_{p,q}^\infty(X, E)$, we have $D's \in C_{p+1,q}^\infty(X, E)$.

A connection D'' is called a connection of type $(0,1)$, if ... $D''s \in C_{p,q+1}^\infty(X, E)$.

注记 4.4.7. Let $E \rightarrow X$ be a vector bundle. Let D be a connection on E , locally

$$Ds \xrightarrow{\sim} d\sigma + A \wedge \sigma$$

$$d\sigma = \partial\sigma + \bar{\partial}\sigma$$

so, let A' be the $(1,0)$ -part of A , ...,

$$Ds = \partial\sigma + A' \wedge \sigma + (\bar{\partial}\sigma + A'' \wedge \sigma) =: D's + D''s$$

性质 4.4.8. E : Hermitian vector bundle, D is a Hermitian connection, locally, take a C^∞ -frame e_1, \dots, e_r which is orthonormal (i.e. $\{e_i(x), e_j(x)\} = \delta_{ij}$), then the connection coefficient $A = A' + A''$ satisfies

$$(A')^* = -A''$$

$$(\iff \bar{i}A = iA)$$

证明. because

$$0 = d\langle e_i, e_j \rangle = \{De_i, e_j\} + \{e_i, De_j\} = \{a_i^k e_k, e_j\} + \{e_i, a_j^l e_l\} = a_i^j + \bar{a}_j^i$$

so, $A^* = -A$. □

推论 4.4.9. $E \rightarrow X$ is a Hermitian vector bundle, D_0'' is a connection of type $(0,1)$ on E . Then exists a unique Hermitian connection D such that $D'' = D_0''$.

证明. Let $A'' = A_0''$ and $A' = -(A_0'')^* \rightsquigarrow A = A' + A''$, and D is given by A . □

Let $E \rightarrow X$ is a holomorphic Hermitian vector bundle, observe that $\bar{\partial}$ defines a connection of type $(0,1)$ on E (check!)

assume E is a holomorphic line bundle, take a section $s \in C_p^\infty(X, E)$, i.e. we have a family of p -forms (s_α) such that $s_\alpha = g_{\alpha\beta} s_\beta$ where $g_{\alpha,\beta}$ is the holomorphic transition matrix.

$$\bar{\partial}s \xrightarrow{\sim} \bar{\partial}s_\beta$$

then

$$\bar{\partial}s_\alpha = g_{\alpha,\beta} \bar{\partial}s_\beta$$

(so, $\bar{\partial}$ is a connection of $(0,1)$)

this connection is called the canonical connection of type $(0,1)$.

定义 4.4.10. Let $E \rightarrow X$ holomorphic Hermitian vector bundle, the connection D on E is called Chern connection if

$$D'' = \bar{\partial}$$

Curvature of Chern connection

$E \rightarrow X$ is holomorphic Hermite vector bundle , D is the Chern connection, Locally let $\{e_1, \dots, e_r\}$ be a holomorphic frame, and two local sections

$$s, t \in C^\infty(\Omega, E)$$

where

$$s = \sum_{i=1}^r \sigma_i e_i$$

$$t = \sum_{i=1}^r t_i e_i$$

Since D is Hermitian ,

$$d\{s, t\} = d((\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_r) H \begin{pmatrix} t_1 \\ \vdots \\ t_r \end{pmatrix}) = (d\sigma)^T H t + \sigma^T (dH) t + \sigma^T H d(t)$$

so, we have

$$\{Ds, t\} + \{s, Dt\} = (d\sigma + \bar{H}^{-1} \bar{\partial} \bar{H} \wedge \sigma)^T \wedge H \bar{t} + \sigma^T \wedge \overline{H(dt + \bar{H}^{-1} \bar{\partial} \bar{H} \wedge t)}$$

so ,

$$Ds = d\sigma + \bar{H}^{-1} \bar{\partial} \bar{H} \wedge \sigma$$

$$D's = \partial\sigma + \bar{H}^{-1}\partial\bar{H} \wedge \sigma = \bar{H}^{-1}\partial(\bar{H}\sigma)$$

$$D''s = \bar{\partial}\sigma$$

so,

$$(D')^2s = \bar{H}^{-1}\partial(\bar{H}(\bar{H}^{-1}\partial(\bar{H}\sigma))) = \cdots = 0$$

$$(D'')^2s = \cdots = 0$$

So we have

$$\Theta(D) = (D' + D'')^2 = D'D'' + D''D'$$

Locally ,

$$\begin{aligned}\Theta s &= D'D''s + D''D's = \bar{H}^{-1}\partial(\bar{H}\bar{\partial}\sigma) + \bar{\partial}(\bar{H}^{-1}\partial(\bar{H}\sigma)) = \cdots = \bar{H}^{-1}\partial\bar{H} \wedge \bar{\partial}\sigma + \bar{\partial}(\bar{H}^{-1})\sigma \\ &= \bar{\partial}(\bar{H}^{-1}\partial\bar{H})\sigma\end{aligned}$$

So, Chern curvature

$$\Theta_D = \bar{\partial}(\bar{H}^{-1}\partial\bar{H})$$

Last time: $E \rightarrow X$ is a holomorphic vector bundle with a Hermitian metric H . Then there is a unique connection D_E s.t. ... called Chern connection.

Curvature of Chern Connection:

$$\Theta(D_E) = \bar{\partial}(\bar{H}^{-1}\partial\bar{H})$$

so,

$$i\Theta(D_E) \in C_{1,1}^\infty(X, \text{Hom}(E, E))$$

例子 4.4.11. (Special case: E is a holomorphic line bundle)

locally, let e be a holomorphic frame, $\langle e, e \rangle = h$ is the metric. then,

$$\Theta = \bar{\partial}(h^{-1}\partial h) = \bar{\partial}\partial \log h$$

so,

$$i\Theta(E) = -i\bar{\partial}\partial \log h$$

if $h = e^{-2\varphi}$ where φ is a smooth function, then

$$i\Theta(E) = 2i\bar{\partial}\partial\varphi = 2\sqrt{-1} \sum_{k,l} \frac{\partial^2 \varphi}{\partial z_k \partial \bar{z}_l} dz_k \wedge d\bar{z}_l$$

Question: let s be a local holomorphic section of E ,

$$-i\bar{\partial}\partial \log |s|_h^2 = ?$$

(Hint: $\frac{i}{\pi} \bar{\partial}\partial \log z = ?$ 单复变, 按分布意义下求导. 等于狄拉克测度 2333333) 可能是期末题目?

例子 4.4.12. $\mathcal{O}(-1)$ on \mathbb{CP}^n , tautological line bundle. (Recall: \mathbb{CP}^n is a compact complex manifold with holomorphic charts

$$\Omega_j := \{[z_0; z_1; \dots; z_n] | z_j \neq 0\} \rightarrow \left(\frac{z_0}{z_j}, \dots, \hat{1}, \dots, \frac{z_n}{z_j} \right) \in \mathbb{C}^n$$

)

Let V be a complex vector space, $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} V = n + 1$. Denote the projective space by

$$\mathbb{P}(V) = (V \setminus \{0\}) / \mathbb{C}^*$$

Let $\underline{V} := \mathbb{P}(V) \times V$ be the trivial vector bundle, define

$$\mathcal{O}(-1) := \{([x], \xi) | \xi \in \mathbb{C} \cdot x\}$$

性质 4.4.13. $\mathcal{O}(-1)$ is a holomorphic line bundle on $\mathbb{P}(V)$.

证明. $\mathcal{O}(-1)|_{\Omega_j}$ has a non-vanishing holomorphic section \mathcal{E}_j defined by

$$\mathcal{E}_j([x]) = \frac{x}{x_j}$$

for $0 \leq j \leq n$. □

Assume V has a Hermitian inner product, then $\mathcal{O}(-1)$ has an Hermitian structure induced from V .

Let e_0, \dots, e_n be an orthonormal basis of V , then $\mathcal{O}(-1)|_{\Omega_0}$ has a non-vanishing holomorphic section:

$$\mathcal{E}_0(z_1, \dots, z_n) = e_0 + z_1 e_1 + \dots + z_n e_n$$

where

$$\Omega_0 = \{[1; z_1; \dots; z_n] | z_j \in \mathbb{C}\} \cong \mathbb{C}^n$$

then,

$$|\mathcal{E}_0|_h^2 = 1 + |z_1|^2 + \dots + |z_n|^2$$

so the Chern curvature of $\mathcal{O}(-1)$ on Ω_0 is given by

$$\Theta = \bar{\partial} \partial \log(1 + |z_1|^2 + \dots + |z_n|^2)$$

Denote $\mathcal{O}(1) := \mathcal{O}(-1)^*$, then

$$\Theta(\mathcal{O}(1)) = -\bar{\partial} \partial \log(1 + |z_1|^2 + \dots + |z_n|^2)$$

on Ω_0 .

$$i\Theta(\mathcal{O}(1)) = i\partial\bar{\partial}\log(1 + |z_0|^2 + \dots + |z_n|^2) = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{1 \leq k, l \leq n} c_{k,l} dz_k \wedge d\bar{z}_l$$

Exercise: (c_{kl}) is a positive definite Hermitian matrix.

"Fubini-Study metric" on $\mathbb{P}(V)$. $\mathcal{O}(1)$ is "hyperplane line bundle of $\mathbb{P}(V)$ ".

Exercise: calculate

$$\int_{\mathbb{P}(V)} \left(\frac{i}{2\pi} \Theta(\mathcal{O}(1)) \right)^{\wedge n} = ?$$

(Hint: $\mathbb{P}(V) \setminus \Omega_0$ is a zero-measure set)

$E \rightarrow X$: holomorphic line bundle, D_E is a Chern connection.

$$c_1(E) = \left\{ \frac{i}{2\pi} \Theta(D_E) \right\} \in H_{DR}^2(X, \mathbb{R})$$

Exercise: 60% 的概率出现于期末试题

Consider the sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{e^{2\pi i *}} \mathcal{O}^* \rightarrow 0$$

it induces a long exact sequence

$$\dots \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \xrightarrow{\delta} H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H^2(X, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow \dots$$

prove: Consider E as an element of $H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*)$, then the image of $\delta(E)$ in $H^2(X, \mathbb{R}) \cong H_{DR}^2(X, \mathbb{R})$ is $c_1(E)$.

Exercise: E is a holomorphic line bundle, denote $\theta := \frac{i}{2\pi} \Theta(D_E)$ real $(1,1)$ -form, where D_E is Chern connection with a metric h . Prove: for any smooth function $f \in C^\infty(X, \mathbb{R})$, there exists a Hermitian metric h_f s.t.

$$\frac{i}{2\pi} \Theta_{E, h_f} = \theta + i\partial\bar{\partial}f$$

第5章 L^2 Hodge 理论

5.1 向量丛上的微分算子

Differential operators on vector bundles.

Let X is a (connected) smooth manifold of (\mathbb{R}) -dimension n . $E, F : \mathbb{K}$ -vector bundle of rank r, r' respectively.

定义 5.1.1. a linear differential operator of degree k from E to F is a \mathbb{K} -linear map

$$P : C^\infty(M, E) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, F)$$

$$u \mapsto Pu$$

locally given by

$$Pu(x) = \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} a_\alpha(x) D^\alpha u(x)$$

where $a_\alpha(x) = (a_{af_a, \lambda_\mu}(x))$ be a $r' \times r$ matrix.

$$u(x) = (u_1(x), \dots, u_r(x))^T$$

Let $t \in \mathbb{K}$, $f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{K})$, $u \in C^\infty(M, E)$, then

$$e^{-tf(x)} P(e^{tf(x)} u(x)) = t^k \sigma_P(x, df(x)) u(x) + \text{terms } c_j(x) t^j \quad (j < k)$$

定义 5.1.2.

$$\sigma_P : T^*M \rightarrow \text{Hom}(E, F)$$

is called the principal symbol of P , which is a polynomial on T^*M .

locally,

$$\sigma_P(x, \xi) = \sum_{|\alpha|=k} a_\alpha(x) \xi^\alpha$$

$$(\xi^\alpha := \xi_1^{\alpha_1} \dots \xi_n^{\alpha_n})$$

例子 5.1.3. Consider $d : C^\infty(M, \mathbb{K}) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, T^*M)$. then

$$du = \sum_{j=1}^n \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 1(j^{th}) \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x^j}$$

i.e.

$$\sigma_d(x, \xi) = \sum_{j=1}^n \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 1(j^{th}) \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \xi_j$$

定义 5.1.4. P is called elliptic, if $\forall x \in M, \xi \in T_x^*M \setminus \{0\}$,

$$\sigma_P(x, \xi) \in \text{Hom}(E_x, E_x)$$

is injective.

For example, d is elliptic.

L^2 -inner product

Let M be an oriented C^∞ -manifold with a smooth volume form, locally

$$dV(x) = \gamma(x) dx_1 \wedge \dots \wedge dx_n$$

$\gamma(x) > 0$. Assume E has a Euclidean(or Hermitian) structure...

Let $u, v \in C^\infty(M, E)$, define

$$\langle\langle u, v \rangle\rangle := \int_M \langle u, v \rangle dV(x)$$

define $L^2(M, E) :=$ space of sections with measurable coefficients with are L^2 w.r.t $\langle\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle\rangle$.

定义 5.1.5. Let $P : C^\infty(M, E) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, F)$ be a differential operator, E, F have Euclidean (or Hermitian) structure, then there exists unique differential operator

$$P^* : C^\infty(M, F) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, E)$$

s.t.

$$\langle \langle Pu, v \rangle \rangle = \langle \langle u, P^*v \rangle \rangle$$

for all u, v s.t. $\text{Supp}u \cap \text{Supp}v \subset\subset M$ (relative compact...)

P^* is called the formal adjoint of P .

证明. Existence: Assume that $\text{Supp}u, \text{Supp}v \subset\subset$ some coordinate chart Ω with coordinates (x_1, \dots, x_n) , then

$$\langle \langle Pv, u \rangle \rangle = \int_{\Omega} \sum_{\alpha, \lambda, \mu} a_{\alpha, \lambda, \mu}(x) D^\alpha u_\mu(x) \overline{v_\lambda(x)} \gamma(x) dx_1 \cdots dx_n$$

integration by parts, it

$$= \int_{\Omega} \sum_{\alpha, \lambda, \mu} (-1)^{|\alpha|} u_\mu(x) \overline{D^\alpha (\gamma(x) \overline{a_{\alpha, \lambda, \mu}} v_\lambda(x))} dx_1 \cdots dx_n$$

Locally,

$$P^*v = \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} (-1)^{|\alpha|} \gamma(x)^{-1} D^\alpha (\gamma(x) \overline{a_\alpha(x)})^T v(x)$$

Uniqueness: use the density of C^∞ -section with compact support in $L^2(M, -)$. \square

推论 5.1.6. If $\sigma_P(x, \xi) = \sum_{|\alpha|=k} a_\alpha(x) \xi^\alpha$, then

$$\sigma_{P^*} = (-1)^k \overline{\sigma_P(x, \xi)}^T$$

推论 5.1.7. If $\text{rank } E = \text{rank } F$, P is differential operator, then P^* is elliptic $\iff P$ is elliptic.

5.2 椭圆算子的基本性质

Fundamental results of elliptic operators

M is a compact (oriented) C^∞ -manifold, $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} M = n$, with a smooth volume form dV .

E is an Hermite vector bundle, $\text{rank}_{\mathbb{C}} E = r$.

Sobolev space: $W^k(M, E) :=$ the space of section $s : M \rightarrow E$ whose derivations up to order $= k$,
 $:=$ the completion of space of smooth sections w.r.t W^k -norm.

$(\Omega_j)_{j \in I}$: a finite open covering of M , $E|_{\Omega_j}$ trivial, Let $(\rho_j)_{j \in I}$ be a partition of unity w.r.t.
 $(\Omega_j)_{j \in I}$, s.t. $\sum_j \rho_j^2 = 1$. locally, choose an orthonormal frame $(e_{j,\lambda})_{1 \leq \lambda \leq r}$ on Ω_j , then $u = \sum_{\lambda=1}^r u_{j,\lambda} e_{j,\lambda}$ on Ω_j . Define

$$\|u\|_k^2 := \sum_{j,\lambda} \|e_j u_{j,\lambda}\|_k^2$$

where

$$\|e_j u_{j,\lambda}\|_k^2 := \int_{\Omega_j} \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} |D^\alpha(e_j u_{j,\lambda})|^2 dV(x)$$

注记 5.2.1. *On a compact manifold, the equivalence of class of $\|\cdot\|_k$ is independent of the choice of : partition of unity, local trivialization, holomorphic covering...*

引理 5.2.2. *(Sobolev lemma)*

For $k > l + \frac{n}{2}$, then we have

$$W^k(M, E) \subseteq C^l(M, E)$$

引理 5.2.3. *(Rellich lemma)*

For any $k \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$, the inclusion

$$W^{k+1}(M, E) \hookrightarrow W^k(M, E)$$

is a compact operator.

引理 5.2.4. *(Garding inequality)*

If

$$P : C^\infty(M, E) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, F)$$

*is elliptic, and $\text{rank} E = \text{rank} F$, \tilde{P} : the extension of P to sections with distribution coefficients, then
: for all $u \in W^0(M, E)$, if $\tilde{P}u \in W^k(M, F)$, then $u \in W^{k+d}(M, E)$, where $d = \deg P$, and*

$$\|u\|_{k+d} \leq C_k (\|\tilde{P}u\|_k + \|u\|_0)$$

where C_k depending on k, M .

证明. Reference: Kodaira: deformation of complex structures (Appendix) □

推论 5.2.5. *If $u \in \ker \tilde{P} \cap W^0(M, E)$, then $u \in C^\infty(M, E)$.*

引理 5.2.6. *(Finiteness theorem)*

Setting M be a compact manifold, $\text{rank} E = \text{rank} F$,

$$P : C^\infty(M, E) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, F)$$

elliptic, then:

(1) $\ker P$ is of finite dimension

(2) $P(C^\infty(M, E))$ is closed and of finite codimension in $C^\infty(M, F)$. If P^ is the formal adjoint of P , then \exists decomposition*

$$C^\infty(M, F) = P(C^\infty(M, E)) \oplus \ker P^*$$

which is orthogonal in $W^0(M, F) = L^2(M, F)$

证明. 椭圆算子的一般结果, 分析的东西 233333333. 可以参考小平邦彦复流形与复结构形变的附录. □

5.3 紧黎曼流形的 Hodge 理论

Hodge theory in compact Riemannian manifold

Hodge star operator.

M compact Riemannian manifold, $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} = n$, E is a Hermitian vector bundle. Assume $(\xi_1, \dots, \xi_n), (e_1, \dots, e_n)$ be orthonormal frame of TM, E on some local chart Ω , denote $(\tilde{\xi}_1^*, \dots, \tilde{\xi}_n^*), (e_1^*, \dots, e_n^*)$ be the co-frame of T^*M, T^*E .

$\wedge^\bullet T^*M$ is endowed with an inner product frame from TM . locally,

$$\langle u_1 \wedge \dots \wedge u_p, u_1 \wedge \dots \wedge u_p \rangle := \det(\langle u_i, v_j \rangle)$$

for $u_i, v_j \in T^*M$. Then , get an inner product on $\wedge^p T^*M$.

Assume

$$U = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ i_1 \leq \dots \leq i_p}} u_I \tilde{\xi}_I^*$$

$$V = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ i_1 \leq \dots \leq i_p}} v_I \tilde{\zeta}_I^*$$

be p -forms, then

$$\langle u, v \rangle = \sum_{|I|=p} u_I v_I$$

i.e. $\{\tilde{\zeta}_I^*\}$ is an orthonormal basis of $\wedge^p T^*M$.

$\wedge^* T^*M \otimes E$ has an inner product induced from $\wedge^* T^*M, E$,

定义 5.3.1. *the Hodge star operator*

$$* : \wedge^p T^*M \rightarrow \wedge^{n-p} T^*M$$

is defined by

$$u \wedge *v = \langle u, v \rangle dV$$

Locally, let

$$U = \sum_{|I|=p} u_I \tilde{\zeta}_I^*, \quad V = \sum_{|I|=p} v_I \tilde{\zeta}_I^*$$

assume

$$*V = \sum_{|J|=n-p} a_J \tilde{\zeta}_J^*$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} U \wedge * \sum u_I a_{I^c} \tilde{\zeta}_I^* \wedge \tilde{\zeta}_{I^c}^* &= \sum u_I a_{I^c} \varepsilon(I, I^c) \tilde{\zeta}_1^* \wedge \dots \wedge \tilde{\zeta}_n^* \\ \langle u, v \rangle dV &= \sum_{|I|=p} u_I v_I \tilde{\zeta}_1^* \wedge \dots \wedge \tilde{\zeta}_n^* \end{aligned}$$

so, we have

$$*V = \sum_{|I|=p} \varepsilon(I, I^c) V_I \tilde{\zeta}_{I^c}^* \in \wedge^{n-p} T^*M$$

定义 5.3.2.

$$* : \wedge^p T^*M \otimes E \rightarrow \wedge^{n-p} T^*M \otimes E$$

is defined by

$$\{s, *t\} := \langle s, t \rangle dV$$

Locally, assume

$$t = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ 1 \leq \lambda \leq r}} t_{I,\lambda} \tilde{\zeta}_I^* \otimes e_\lambda$$

then

$$*t = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ 1 \leq \lambda \leq r}} \varepsilon(I, I^c) t_{I,\lambda} \tilde{\zeta}_{I^c}^* \otimes e_\lambda$$

定义 5.3.3.

$$\# : \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E \rightarrow \bigwedge^{n-p} T^*M \otimes E^*$$

is defined by: for any $s, t \in \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E$, such that

$$s \wedge \#t := \langle s, t \rangle dV$$

wedge product + pairing of $E^* \times E \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$.

Locally: assume

$$t = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ 1 \leq \lambda \leq r}} t_{I,\lambda} \tilde{\zeta}_T^* \otimes e_\lambda$$

then,

$$\#t = \sum_{|I|=p, \lambda} \varepsilon(I, I^c) t_{I,\lambda} \tilde{\zeta}_c^* I \otimes e_\lambda^*$$

性质 5.3.4.

$$*^2 = (-1)^{p(n-1)} \quad \text{on } \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E$$

$$\#^2 = (-1)^{p(n-1)} \quad \text{on } \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E$$

(正负号对吗?)

Recall: For all $s, t \in C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E)$, we have an inner product

$$\langle \langle s, t \rangle \rangle := \int_M \langle s, t \rangle dV$$

定理 5.3.5. Let D_E be an Hermite connection on E , acting on $\bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E$, then

$$D_E^* := (-1)^{np+1} * D_E *$$

where D_E^* is the formal adjoint of D_E .

证明. Let $s \in C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E)$ and $t \in C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^{p+1} T^*M \otimes E)$. then

$$\langle \langle D_E s, t \rangle \rangle = \int_M \langle D_E s, t \rangle dV = \int_M \{D_E s, *t\}$$

Since D_E is Hermitian ,by definetion ,

$$d\{s, *t\} = \{D_E s, t\} + (-1)^p \{s, D_E(*t)\}$$

so,

$$\langle \langle D_E s, t \rangle \rangle = \int_M d\{s, *t\} + (-1)^{p+1} \{s, D_E *t\} = (-1)^{p+1} (-1)^{p(n_1)} \int_M \{s, *(D_E *t)\} = \langle \langle s, D_E^* t \rangle \rangle$$

so,

$$D_E^* t = (-1)^{np+1} * D_E *$$

□

定义 5.3.6.

$$\Delta_E = D_E D_E^* + D_E^* D_E : C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E)$$

例子 5.3.7. Let $M = \mathbb{R}^n$, $g = \sum_{i=1}^n dx_i^2$, $E = M \times \mathbb{C}$ trivial line bundle with $D_E = d$. then

$$\Delta_E u = (dd^* + d^*d)u = - \sum_{i=1}^n \left(\sum_{|I|=p} \frac{\partial^2 u_I}{\partial x_I^2} dx_I \right)$$

where

$$u = \sum_{|I|=p} u_I dx_I$$

性质 5.3.8. Δ_E is a self-adjoint elliptic operator. (i.e. $\Delta_E^* = \Delta_E$)

证明. $\Delta_E^* = \Delta_E$ be definition.

note that

$$e^{-tf} D_E (e^{tf} s) = t df \wedge s + D_E s$$

so,

$$\sigma_{D_E}(x, \xi) s = \xi \wedge s$$

$$\sum_{D_E^*} = -\overline{\sigma_{D_E}}^T$$

$$\sigma_{D_E^*}(x, \xi)s = -\tilde{\xi} \lrcorner s$$

where $\tilde{\xi}$ be the vector field dual to ξ . □

定义 5.3.9.

$$\Delta_E = D_E D_E^* + D_E^* D_E : C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^* M \otimes E) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^* M \otimes E)$$

so,

$$\sigma_{\Delta_E}(x, \xi)s = \left(\sigma_{D_E} \sigma_{D_E^*}(x, \xi) + \sigma_{D_E^*} \sigma_{D_E}(x, \xi) \right) s$$

so, σ_{Δ_E} is injective if $\xi \neq 0$, so Δ_E is elliptic.

Harmonic forms and Hodge isomorphism.

定义 5.3.10. u is called harmonic if $\Delta_d u = 0$.

定理 5.3.11. M is a compact Riemannian manifold, then de Rham cohomology

$$H_{DR}^p(M, \mathbb{R}) \cong \ker(\Delta_d : C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^* M))$$

证明. Δ_d self-adjoint elliptic, so by general result for elliptic operator,

$$C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^* M) = \text{Im } \Delta_d \oplus \ker \Delta_d^* = \text{Im } \Delta_d \oplus \ker \Delta_d$$

Claim:

$$\text{Im } \Delta_d = \text{Im } d \oplus \text{Im } d^*$$

Recall $\Delta_d = dd^* + d^*d$, so

$$\text{Im } \Delta_d \subseteq \text{Im } d \oplus \text{Im } d^*$$

on the other hand,

$$\text{Im } d \oplus \text{Im } d^* \subseteq (\ker \Delta_d)^\perp = \text{Im } \Delta_d$$

so,

$$\text{Im } \Delta_d = \text{Im } d \oplus \text{Im } d^*$$

so,

$$C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^*M) = \text{Im } d \oplus \text{Im } d^* \oplus \ker \Delta_d$$

so,

$$H_{DR}^p(M, \mathbb{R}) = \frac{\text{Im } d \oplus \ker \Delta_d}{\text{Im } d} = \ker \Delta_d$$

□

推论 5.3.12.

$$\dim H_{DR}^p(M, \mathbb{R}) = \dim \ker \Delta_d < +\infty$$

注记 5.3.13. Consider

$$u \mapsto \int_M (\langle u, u \rangle + \langle du, du \rangle + \langle d^*u, d^*u \rangle) dV$$

这个泛函的变分是什么鬼?

Harmonic forms and Hodge isomorphism

Recall: M is a compact Riemann manifold,

$$d : C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^* T^*M) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^{*+1} T^*M)$$

adjoint d^* ,

$$\Delta_d = dd^* + d^*d$$

is a self-adjoint elliptic operator.

Hodge decomposition:

$$C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^*M) = \ker \Delta_d \oplus \text{Im } d \oplus \text{Im } d^*$$

$$\mathcal{H}^p(M, \mathbb{R}) := \ker \Delta_d \quad \text{finite dimension}$$

$$\mathcal{H}^p(M, \mathbb{R}) \cong H_{DR}^p \cong H^p(M, \mathbb{R})$$

(Hodge isomorphism, and, de Rham-Weil)

Poincare duality

定理 5.3.14. The pairing

$$H_{DR}^p(M, \mathbb{R}) \times H_{DR}^{n-p}(M, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

$$(s, t) \mapsto \int_M s \wedge t$$

(is well defined) is non-degenerated. In particular, $H_{DR}^p(M, \mathbb{R})^* \cong H_{DR}^{n-p}(M, \mathbb{R})$

证明. the pairing factors through the pairing on

$$\mathcal{H}^p(M, \mathbb{R}) \times \mathcal{H}^{n-p}(M, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

$$(s, t) \mapsto \int_M s \wedge t$$

need to verify: (1) it is independent of the choice of representations. (Easy, check) (2) Pairing $\mathcal{H}^p \times \mathcal{H}^{n-p}$ is non-degenerated..

claim(Exercise): Hodge star $*$ s.t. $*\Delta_d = \Delta_d*$.

so, s is a harmonic p -form $\iff *s$ is a harmonic $(n-p)$ -form.

note that

$$s \wedge *s = \langle s, s \rangle dV = \int_M s \wedge *s = \int_M \langle s, s \rangle dV = \|s\|^2$$

□

推论 5.3.15.

$$\dim \mathcal{H}^p(M, \mathbb{R}) = \dim \mathcal{H}^{n-p}(M, \mathbb{R})$$

Generalization to flat bundle. M is a compact Riemannian manifold, $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} M = n$, $E \rightarrow M$ is a complex Hermitian vector bundle.

定义 5.3.16. $E \rightarrow X$ is called flat, if it admit a connection D_E s.t.

$$D_E^2 = 0$$

注记 5.3.17. E is flat $\iff E$ is given by a representation

$$\pi_1(M) \rightarrow GL(r, \mathbb{C})$$

(我们不证)

Consider the complex :

$$(C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^* T^*M \otimes E), D_E) \\ \rightsquigarrow H_{DR}^p(M, E) := \frac{\ker D_E}{\text{Im } D_E}$$

Exercise: we have decomposition

$$C^\infty(M, \bigwedge^p T^*M \otimes E) = \ker \Delta_{D_E} \oplus \text{Im } D_E \oplus \text{Im } D_E^*$$

$$H_{DR}^p(M, E) \cong \ker \Delta_{D_E}$$

and the pairing

$$H_{DR}^p(M, E) \times H_{DR}^{n-p}(M, E^*) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$$

$$(s, t) \mapsto \int_M s \wedge t$$

is non-degenerate..

以上是实的 Hodge 理论。

5.4 Kähler 流形

定义 5.4.1. Let X be a complex manifold, $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} X = n$, X is called a Hermitian manifold, if X has a Hermitian metric, i.e. locally $h(z) := \sum_{1 \leq j, k \leq n} h_{jk}(z) dz_j \otimes d\bar{z}_k$, where (h_{jk}) is positive definition Hermitian matrix.

Check: the positivity of h is independent of the choice of holomorphic local coordinate

Rmk: Any complex manifold has a Hermitian metric... (Exercise)

Fundamental $(1, 1)$ -form associated to $h(z)$ is defined by

$$\omega := -\text{Im } h = \frac{\sqrt{-1}}{2} \sum_{j, k} h_{jk} dz_j d\bar{z}_k$$

we also call ω is the Hermitian metric on X

Fact: ω is real (i.e. $\bar{\omega} = \omega$).

注记 5.4.2. h is a Hermite structure on TX (holomorphic tangent bundle of X). locally,

$$\left\langle \frac{\partial}{\partial z_i}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z_j} \right\rangle(z) = h_{ij}(z)$$

定义 5.4.3. (X, ω) is an Hermitian manifold, X is Kähler if $d\omega = 0$.

性质 5.4.4. Locally, $\omega = \frac{\sqrt{-1}}{2} \sum_{jk} h_{jk} dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_k$ is Kaehler, $\iff \partial\omega = 0$ and $\bar{\partial}\omega = 0$, i.e.

$$\frac{\partial h_{jk}}{\partial z_l} = \frac{\partial h_{lk}}{\partial z_j}$$

If (X, ω) is a compact Kaehler manifold, then

$$H^{2k}(X, \mathbb{R}) \neq 0$$

证明. $d\omega = 0$, so $\omega \in H^2(M, \mathbb{R})$. Claim:

$$0 \neq \omega^k \in H^{2k}(M, \mathbb{R})$$

proof of the claim:

$$[\omega^k][\omega^{n-k}] = \int_X \omega^k \wedge \omega^{n-k} = \int_X \omega^n$$

Since ω is positive, locally

$$\omega^n = n! \det(h_{j\bar{k}}) \bigwedge_{l=1}^n \left(\frac{\sqrt{-1}}{2} dz_l \wedge d\bar{z}_l \right) > 0$$

is a volume form. So,

$$[\omega^k][\omega^{n-k}] = \int_X \omega^n > 0$$

(Using Poincare dual)

□

例子 5.4.5. (Exists a complex manifold NOT Kaehler) (Hopf Surface)

$$X = (\mathbb{C}^2 \setminus \{0\})/\Gamma$$

where discrete group $\Gamma := \{\lambda^n | n \in \mathbb{Z}\}$, $0 < \lambda < 1$ fixed.

Exercise: $X \cong S^1 \times S^3$ C^∞ homeomorphism.. and X is compact complex manifold.
and $H^2(X, \mathbb{R}) = H^2(S^1 \times S^3, \mathbb{R}) = 0$ by Künneth Formula...
So, X is non-Kähler...

例子 5.4.6. Examples of Kaehler manifold)

(1) Riemann surface must be Kaehler...(trivial)

(2) (complex torus) $X = \mathbb{C}^n/\Gamma$, Γ is a lattice. (this manifold may not compact...)

$$\omega = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{j,k} h_{j\bar{k}} dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_k$$

is a Kähler metric on X if $(H_{j\bar{k}}) > 0$, $h_{j\bar{k}}$ are constant.

(3) Projective space \mathbb{CP}^n .

$$\omega := \sqrt{-1} \Theta_h(\mathcal{O}(1))$$

locally,

$$\omega = \sqrt{-1} \partial \bar{\partial} \log(1 + |z_1|^2 + \dots + |z_n|^2)$$

on Ω . This ω is a Kähler metric,

例子 5.4.7. Let (X, ω) is a Kahler manifold, then any complex submanifold $Y \subseteq X$ is also Kahler.

$$i : Y \hookrightarrow X$$

with the Kahler metric $i^*\omega$.

Exercise: Let $f : Y \rightarrow X$ be a holomorphic immersion, and assume X is Kahler, then Y is Kahler.

推论 5.4.8. Any projective manifold (i.e. $X \hookrightarrow \mathbb{CP}^N$) is Kähler.

(Algebraic Geometry.....)

性质 5.4.9. (Equivalent definition of Kaehler metrics) a Hermitian metric ω is Kahler, iff for all $x_0 \in X$, there exists a holomorphic chart (z_1, \dots, z_n) centered at x_0 , s.t.

$$\omega(z) = \sqrt{-1} \sigma_{jk} \delta_{jk} dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_k + O(|z|^2)$$

(\Leftarrow is trivial...) (left to HW)

定理 5.4.10. (Exercise)

If (X, ω) is Kahler, then for all $x_0 \in X$, \exists holomorphic chart z_1, \dots, z_n centered at x_0 , s.t. assume

$$\omega = \sqrt{-1} h_{jk} dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_k$$

then

$$h_{lm}(z) = \delta_{lm} - \sum_{j,k} c_{jk,lm} z_j \bar{z}_k + O(|z|^3)$$

where $c_{jk,lm}$ is the coefficients of the Chern curvature tensor,

$$\Theta(TX)_x := \sum c_{jk,lm} dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_k \otimes \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z_l}\right)^* \otimes \frac{\partial}{\partial z_m}$$

(查书)

5.5 紧复流形上的 Hodge 理论

(X, ω) is a compact Hermitian manifold, $E \rightarrow X$ is a homomorphic Hermitian vector bundle.

$$D_E := D'_E + D''_E$$

Chern connection, $D''_E = \bar{\partial}$.

定义 5.5.1.

$$\Delta_E := D_E D_E^* + D_E^* D_E$$

$$(D'_E)^* = - * D''_E *$$

$$(D''_E)^* = - * D'_E *$$

$$\Delta'_E = D'_E (D'_E)^* + \dots$$

$$\Delta''_E = \dots$$

Note that $(D''_E)^2 = 0$, consider the complex

$$\begin{aligned} C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E) &\xrightarrow{D''_E} C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q+1} \otimes E) \\ &\rightsquigarrow H_{D''_E}^{p,q}(X, E) \end{aligned}$$

Dolbeaut cohomology... it isom to $\ker \Delta''_E$

Hodge theory in compact complex manifold.

Let (X, ω) be a compact complex manifold of dimension n . $E \rightarrow X$ holomorphic Hermitian vector bundle, with Chern connection D_E , $D_E = D'_E + D''_E$ where $D''_E = \bar{\partial}$.

Recall: L^2 inner product: $u \in C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E)$,

$$\langle \langle u, v \rangle \rangle := \int_X \langle u, v \rangle \mathrm{dvol}$$

Hodge star operator $*$: $u, v \in C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E)$,

定义 5.5.2.

$$*: \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E \rightarrow \bigwedge^{n-q, n-p} \otimes E$$

s.t.

$$u \wedge *v = \langle u, v \rangle \mathrm{dvol}$$

(wedge product from $\bigwedge^{p,q}$, with inner product from E)

Exercise: Take a holomorphic chart (z_1, \dots, z_n) s.t.

$$\omega = \sqrt{-1} \sum_j dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_j$$

at some point p . An orthonormal frame $\{e_1, \dots, e_r\}$, Let

$$u = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} \sum_{\lambda=1}^r u_{IJ} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J \otimes e_\lambda \in \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E$$

WHAT IS $*u$?

Formal adjoint of D_E, D'_E, D''_E ?

性质 5.5.3.

$$D_E^* = - * D_E *$$

$$(D'_E)^* = - * D''_E *$$

$$(D''_E)^* = - * D'_E *$$

定义 5.5.4.

$$\Delta_E := D_E D_E^* + D_E^* D_E$$

$$\Delta'_E := D'_E D_E'^* + D_E'^* D'_E$$

$$\Delta''_E := \dots$$

Check: $\Delta_E, \Delta'_E, \Delta''_E$ are self adjoint, elliptic operators.

Hodge theory w.r.t. Δ''_E .

定理 5.5.5. *We have a decomposition*

$$C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E) = \ker \Delta''_E \oplus \text{Im } D''_E \oplus \text{Im } D''_E^*$$

As a consequence, Dolbeault cohomology

$$H_{D''_E}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \ker \Delta''_E$$

推论 5.5.6.

$$\dim_{\mathbb{C}} H_{D_E''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) < +\infty$$

Cohomology group

$$H_{D_E''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

Ω^p : sheaf of holomorphic p -forms on X (i.e. a $(p, 0)$ -form φ is holomorphic if $\bar{\partial}\varphi = 0$).

$\mathcal{E}^{p,q}$: Sheaf of smooth (p, q) -forms on X .

Similarly, we have $\Omega^p(E)$ the sheaf of holomorphic p -forms with values in E , and $\mathcal{E}^{p,q}(E)$ the sheaf...smooth (p, q) -forms ...

we have an acyclic resolutions

$$0 \rightarrow \Omega^p(E) \xrightarrow{D_E''} \mathcal{E}^{p,1}(E) \xrightarrow{D_E''} \mathcal{E}^{p,2}(E) \xrightarrow{D_E''} \dots$$

(check, it is a resolution)

By de Rham-Weil theorem,

$$H^q(X, \Omega^p(E)) \cong D_{D_E''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \mathcal{H}_{D_E''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) := \ker \Delta_E''$$

定理 5.5.7. (*Serre duality*)

The pairing

$$H_{D_E''}^{p,q}(X, E) \times H_{D_E''}^{n-p, n-q}(X, E^*) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$$

$$(s, t) \mapsto \int_X s \wedge t$$

is non-degenerate

证明. Define

$$\# : \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E \rightarrow \bigwedge^{n-p, n-q} \otimes E^*$$

by: for $u, v \in \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E$,

$$u \wedge \#v := \langle u, v \rangle \text{dvol}$$

Fact:

$$\Delta_{E^*}'' \# = \# \Delta_E''$$

□

Remark: take $E = X \times \mathbb{C}, D_E = d = d' + d'', (d' = \partial, d'' = \bar{\partial})$ then we have

$$\Delta' = d'd'^* + d'^*d'$$

$$\Delta'' = \dots$$

then

$$H_{d''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \ker \Delta'' \hookrightarrow C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q})$$

the pairing

$$H^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \times H^{n-p, n-q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$$

is non-degenerate.

第 6 章 Lefschitz 分解

6.1 线性代数版本的 Lefschitz 算子

Three goals:

Kahler package

Lefschetz decomposition

Hodge-Riemann bilinear relations

Linear algebra(baby representation theory)(local case)

\mathbb{C}^n ,

$$\omega = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{i,j} h_{ij} dz_i \wedge d\bar{z}_j$$

Kahler metric with constant coefficients.(i.e. h_{ij} is constant, (h_{ij}) is positive Hermite matrix)

W.L.O.G, by taking a linear transformation, we can assume

$$\omega = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{j=1}^n dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_j$$

记号 6.1.1. *An operator is of pure degree r if it transform a form of $\deg = k$ to as form of degree $k + r$.*

An operator ..of bi-degree (p, q) if $...(s, t) \rightarrow (s + p, t + q)$ (in this case, $\text{degree} = p + q$) if A, B with degree $\deg A, \deg B$, define

$$[A, B] := AB - (-1)^{\deg A \deg B} BA$$

定义 6.1.2.

$$L : \bigwedge^{p,q} \rightarrow \bigwedge^{p+1,q+1}$$
$$u \mapsto \omega \wedge u$$

is called Lefschetz operator.

Denote Λ to be the adjoint of L , adjointed by : Let $v \in \wedge^{p-1,q-1}$ and $u \in \wedge^{p,q}$

$$\langle Lv, u \rangle := \langle u, \Lambda v \rangle$$

The operator Λ is of bi-degree $(-1, -1)$.

性质 6.1.3. If

$$u = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} u_{IJ} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

then

$$Lu = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} \sum_{m=1}^n u_{IJ} dz_m \wedge d\bar{z}_m \wedge dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

$$\Lambda u = \sqrt{-1}(-1)^p \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} \sum_{m=1}^n u_{IJ} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z_m} \lrcorner dz_I \right) \wedge \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}_m} \lrcorner d\bar{z}_J \right)$$

where " \lrcorner " is contraction.

推论 6.1.4. (Exercise) Let

$$\alpha = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{j=1}^n \alpha_j dz_j \wedge \bar{z}_j$$

then, (α is a operator of bi-degree $(1, 1)$)

$$[\alpha, \Lambda]u = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} \left(\sum_{i \in I} \alpha_i + \sum_{j \in J} \alpha_j - \sum_{k=1}^n \alpha_k \right) u_{IJ} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

where

$$u = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} u_{IJ} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

推论 6.1.5. if $u \in \wedge^{p,q}$, then

$$[L, \Lambda]u = (p + q - n)u$$

推论 6.1.6. Denote $B := [L, \lambda]$, then

$$[B, L] = 2L$$

$$[B, \Lambda] = -2\Lambda$$

证明. Take $u \in \bigwedge^{p,q}$, then

$$[B, L] = BLu - LBu = (p + q - n + 2)Lu - (p + q - n)Lu = 2Lu$$

the second is similar.. □

$\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{C})$ -representation

$$\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{C}) = \text{span}_{\mathbb{C}} l, \lambda, b$$

where

$$l = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad b = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$

we have

$$[l, \lambda] = b \quad [b, l] = 2l \quad [b, \lambda] = -2\lambda$$

性质 6.1.7. There exists a natural action

$$\rho : \mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \text{End}\left(\bigoplus_{p,q} \bigwedge^{p,q}\right)$$

with

$$\rho(l) = L$$

$$\rho(\lambda) = \Lambda$$

$$\rho(b) = B$$

定理 6.1.8. (HL)

$$L^{n-k} : \bigwedge^k \rightarrow \bigwedge^{2n-k}$$

$$u \rightarrow \omega^{n-k} \wedge u$$

is an isomorphism.

$$L^{n-k} : \bigwedge^{p,q} \rightarrow \bigwedge^{n-k+p, n-k+q}$$

is also an isomorphism.

证明. Lemma:

$$[L^r, \Lambda]u = r(k - n + r - 1)L^{r-1}u$$

(induction, omit)

Assume $\alpha \in \bigwedge_{\mathbb{C}}^k$, $L^{n-k}\alpha = 0$, need to verify $\alpha = 0$.

Claim:

$$L^r : \bigwedge^k \rightarrow \bigwedge^{k+2r}$$

is injective whenever $r \leq n - k$.

proof of the claim:

claim is true when $k = 0$ or $k = 1$. (check)

Let $\alpha \in \bigwedge^k$ s.t. $L^r\alpha = 0$ ($r \leq n - k$). By the lemma,

$$L^r\Lambda\alpha - \Lambda L^r\alpha = r(k - n + r - 1)L^{r-1}\alpha$$

so,

$$L^{r-1}(L\Lambda\alpha - r(k - n + r - 1)\alpha) = 0$$

by the induction on r ,

$$L\Lambda\alpha = r(k - n + r - 1)\alpha$$

since $r(k - n + r - 1) \neq 0$, $\alpha = L\beta$ for some $\beta \in \bigwedge^{k-2}$. so, $L^r\alpha = L^{r+1}\beta = 0$, by induction on k , we have $\beta = 0$, so $\alpha = 0$.

The claim is proved. □

定义 6.1.9. (*Primitive form*)

$\alpha \in \bigwedge^k$ ($k \leq n$) is called primitive form, if

$$L^{n-k+1}\alpha = 0$$

推论 6.1.10. (*Lefschitz Decomposition*)(LD)

For any $\alpha \in \bigwedge^k$, ($1 \leq k \leq 2n$), we have a unique decomposition:

$$\alpha = \sum_{\gamma \geq (k-n)_+} L^\gamma \alpha_\gamma$$

$((k-n)_+ := \max\{k-n, 0\})$ with $\alpha_r \in \bigwedge^{k-2r}$ is primitive

证明. Existence: assume $k \leq n$, consider

$$L^{n-k+1}\alpha \in \bigwedge^{2n-k+2}$$

by HL, $\exists! \beta \in \bigwedge^{k-2}$ s.t. $L^{n-k+2}\beta = L^{n-k+1}\alpha$, so $L^{n-k+1}(\alpha - L\beta) = 0$, i.e. $\alpha_0 = \alpha - L\beta$ is primitive. $\alpha = \alpha_0 + L\beta$, then induction on degrees, we get the decomposition for α .

If $k > n$, we apply HL to reduce it to case 1.

Uniqueness: Next time..

□

Today: Continuous to Hard Lef decomposition, Hodge-Riemann bilinear relations.

Hard-Lefschitz: HL

Lefschitz decomposition :LD

Hodge-Riemann bilinear relations :HRR

Recall: $\mathbb{C}^n, \bigwedge^k = \bigoplus_{p+q=k} \bigwedge^{p,q}$, ω : a Kahler metric on \mathbb{C}^n with constant coefficient $\in \bigwedge_{\mathbb{R}}^{1,1}$.

Lefschitz operator : $Lu = \omega \wedge u$.

定理 6.1.11. (HL)

Assume $k \leq n, p+q \leq n$, then

$$L^{n-k} : \bigwedge^k \rightarrow \bigwedge^{2n-k}$$

is a linear isomorphism.

$$L^{n-k} : \bigwedge^{p,q} \rightarrow \bigwedge^{p+n-k, q+n-k}$$

is also a linear isomorphism.

Linear algebra..

定理 6.1.12. (LD) for any $u \in \bigwedge^k$, we have a unique decomposition

$$u = \sum_{r \geq (k-n)_+} L^r u_r$$

where $u_r \in \bigwedge_{\text{prim}}^{k-2r}$ is a primitive form.

Recall: a k -form $u \in \wedge^k (k \leq n)$ is called primitive, if $L^{n-k+1}(u) = 0$. When $k > n$, u is called primitive, $\Lambda(u) = 0$, where Λ is the adjoint of L .

证明. Existence: application of HL .

Uniqueness: Omit. □

性质 6.1.13. Assume $\alpha \in \wedge_{prim}^{p,q}$, and $p+q \leq n$. (i.e. $L^{n-p-q+1}\alpha = 0$), then

$$*\alpha = (-1)^{\frac{(p+q)(p+q-1)}{2}} (\sqrt{-1})^{p-q} \frac{1}{(n-p-q)!} L^{n-p-q}\alpha$$

证明. See [Humphreys, Prop 1.2.31] □

定理 6.1.14. (HRR) Define the bilinear form Q on $\wedge^k (k \leq n)$ as follows:

$$Q(\alpha, \beta) := L^{n-k} \wedge \alpha \wedge \bar{\beta}$$

Then

$$(\sqrt{-1})^{p-q} (-1)^{\frac{(p+q)(p+q-1)}{2}} Q(u, u) \geq 0$$

for any $u \in \wedge_{prim}^{p,q}$, $p+q = k \leq n$, and equal holds

$$\iff u = 0$$

(i.e. $Q|_{\wedge_{prim}^{p,q}}$ is positive definite up to a factor)

证明. Take $u \in \wedge_{prim}^{p,q}$,

$$Q(u, u) = L^{n-k} \wedge u \wedge \bar{u} = *u \wedge \bar{u} = \langle \bar{u}, u \rangle dVol = |u|^2 dVol \geq 0$$

(up to a factor!)

(We apply the following result: $\overline{* \varphi} = * \bar{\varphi}$, i.e. $*$ is a real operator) □

Summary: $\wedge^\bullet = \bigoplus_{1 \leq k \leq n} \wedge_{\mathbb{C}}^k$, where $\wedge_{\mathbb{C}}^k = \bigoplus_{p+q=k} \wedge_{\mathbb{C}}^{p,q}$.

Lefschitz operator $L \rightsquigarrow HL, LD, HRR$.

6.2 紧 Kahler 流形的上同调群

The analogue of compact Kahler manifolds,

$$H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H_{Dol}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

ω : A Kahler metric $\in H_{Dol}^{1,1}(X, \mathbb{R})$.

Denote $L \hookrightarrow H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C})$,

$$L(u) = [\omega, u] = [\omega] \wedge u$$

Commutative relations on Kahler manifolds

$$(\mathbb{C}^n, \omega = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{j=1}^n dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_j)$$

$u \in C^\infty(\mathbb{C}^n, \wedge^{p,q})$, locally

$$u = \sum_{|I|=p, |J|=q} u_{I,J} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J, \quad v = \sum_{|I|=p, |J|=q} v_{I,J} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

$$\langle \langle u, v \rangle \rangle = \int_{\mathbb{C}^n} \sum_{|I|=p, |J|=q} u_{I,J} \overline{v_{I,J}} dVol$$

$$d = d' + d'', \quad d' = \partial, \quad d'' = \bar{\partial}.$$

$$d'u = \sum_{I,J} \sum_k \frac{\partial u_{I,J}}{\partial z_k} dz_k \wedge dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

$$d''u = \dots$$

定理 6.2.1.

$$(d'')^* u = - \sum_{I,J} \sum_k \frac{\partial u_{I,J}}{\partial \bar{z}_k} \frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}_k} \lrcorner (dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J)$$

$$(d')^* u = - \sum_{I,J} \sum_k \frac{\partial u_{I,J}}{\partial \bar{z}_k} \frac{\partial}{\partial z_k} \lrcorner (dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J)$$

性质 6.2.2.

$$[(d'')^*, L] = \sqrt{-1} d'$$

证明. Exercise. □

定理 6.2.3. *Let X be a Kahler manifold (may not compact), with Kahler metric ω , then we have*

$$[(d'')^*, L] = \sqrt{-1}d'$$

证明. Only need to verify $u \in C_c^\infty(X, \wedge^{p,q})$ with compact support in a holomorphic chart at x .

Assume the holomorphic chart near x is choosen s.t.

$$\omega(z) = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{1 \leq j \leq n} dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_j + O(|z|^2)$$

$$u \in \sum_{I,J} u_{I,J} dz_I \wedge \bar{z}_J$$

is a (p,q) -form, v is also...

$$\langle u, q \rangle = u_{I,J} \overline{v_{M,N}} \langle dz_I, dz_M \rangle \langle d\bar{z}_J, d\bar{z}_N \rangle = u_{IJ} \overline{V_{ij}} + a_{IJMN}(z) u_{IJ} \overline{V_{MN}}$$

where $a_{IJMN} = O(|z|^2)$.

So,

$$(d'')^* u = - \sum_{I,jk} \frac{\partial u_{IJ}}{\partial z_k} \frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}_k} \lrcorner (dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J) + \sum_{IJMN} b_{IJMN} u_{IJ} dz_M \wedge d\bar{z}_N$$

where $b_{IJMN}(z) = O(|z|)$. So,

$$[(d'')^*, L]u(x) = \sqrt{-1}d'u(x)$$

$$\implies [(d'')^*, L] = \sqrt{-1}d'$$

□

性质 6.2.4. *In Kahler manifold,*

$$[(d')^*, L] = -\sqrt{-1}d''$$

$$[\Lambda, d''] = -\sqrt{-1}(d')^*$$

$$[\Lambda, d'] = \sqrt{-1}(d'')^*$$

推论 6.2.5. (X, ω) is a Kahler manifold, then

$$\Delta_d = 2\Delta_{d'} = 2\Delta_{d''}$$

证明. For example, $\Delta_d = 2\Delta_{d''}$,

$$\Delta_d = (d' + d'')(d' + d'')^* + (d' + d'')^*(d' + d'') = (d' + d'')(d'^* - \sqrt{-1}[\Lambda, d']) + (d'^* - \sqrt{-1}[\Lambda, d'])(d' + d'')$$

然后暴力展开, 12 项??? ...

从略。

□

推论 6.2.6. If (X, ω) is a Kahler manifold, then

$$\Delta_d : C^\infty(C, \bigwedge^{p,q}) \rightarrow C^\infty(C, \bigwedge^{p,q})$$

证明. Since $\Delta_d = 2\Delta_{d'}$, $\Delta_{td'}$ preserves the bi-degree.

□

推论 6.2.7. If (X, ω) is a compact Kahler manifold, u is a Δ_d -harmonic k -form. Assume

$$u = \sum_{p+q=k} u^{p,q}$$

$$u^{p,q} \in C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q})$$

then each $u^{p,q}$ is also harmonic.

定理 6.2.8. (Hodge decomposition)

X is a compact Kahler manifold, then we have a decomposition

$$H_d^k(X, \mathbb{C}) = \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H_{d''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

Equivalently, (sheaf cohomology)

$$H^k(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H^q(X, \Omega^p)$$

证明. take a Kahler metric ω , we can define $\Delta_d, \Delta_{td'}, \Delta_{d''}$, then

$$\ker \Delta_d := \mathcal{H}^k(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \bigoplus_{p+q=k} \mathcal{H}_{d''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

then \implies the decomposition for $H_d^k(X, \mathbb{C})$

the decomposition for $H_d^k(X, \mathbb{C})$ is independent of the choice of ω (Next time) \square

Recall: Hodge decomposition,

X compact Kahler manifold, $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} X = n$,

Thm:(Hodge decomposition)

$$H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C}) = \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \bigoplus_{p+q=n} H_{d''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

where

$$H^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) = \{[\alpha] \in H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C}) | \alpha \text{ is a } d\text{-closed s.m. } (p, q)\text{-form}\}$$

Proof: take a Kahler metric ω ,

$$H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \mathcal{H}_d^k(X, \mathbb{C}) = \bigoplus \mathcal{H}_d^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) = \bigoplus \mathcal{H}_{d''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

性质 6.2.9. *There is a canonical isomorphism*

$$H_d^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\sim} H_{d''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

$$[\alpha]_d \mapsto [\alpha]_{d''}$$

where $d\alpha = 0, \alpha$ is a (p, q) -form. $\implies d''\alpha = 0$

证明. Check: this map is well defined. Need to verify: if $\alpha = d\beta$ is a (p, q) -form, then $[\alpha]_{d''} = 0$, i.e. α is also d'' -exact.

α is a (p, q) -form,

$$\implies \alpha = d'\beta^{p-1,q} + d''\beta^{p,q-1}$$

we have $d''d'\beta^{p-1,q} = 0, d'd''\beta^{p,q-1} = 0$

We need a very important lemma: \square

引理 6.2.10. ($\partial\bar{\partial}$ -lemma)

Let X is a Kahler manifold, α is a smooth form which is d' and d'' closed. Then, if α is d or d' or d'' -exact, then $\alpha = d'd''\gamma$ for some γ .

Using $\partial\bar{\partial}$ -lemma, this map is well-defined.

Now, notice that the two space has the same dimension. So, we need to show the map is injective(or, surjective). Claim : this map is injective. If α is a d -closed with $[\alpha]_{d''} = 0$, i.e. $\alpha = d''\beta^{p,q-1}$. α is d -closed $\Rightarrow d'd''\beta^{p,q-1} = 0$, $\partial\bar{\partial}$ -lemma applying to $d''\beta^{p,q-1}$, we have

$$d''\beta^{p,q-1} = d'd''\gamma = d(d''\gamma)$$

for some γ .

Proof of $\partial\bar{\partial}$ -lemma:

证明. Assume α is d'' exact, i.e. $\alpha = d''\beta$, write

$$\beta = H(\beta) + \Delta_d\gamma$$

where $H(\beta)$ is Δ_d -harmonic, so

$$\alpha = d''H(\beta) + d''\Delta_d\gamma - 2d''\Delta_{d'}\gamma$$

(Since $\Delta_d = 2\Delta_{d''}$)

$$\Rightarrow \alpha = 2d''(d'd'^* + d'^*d') = 2d''d;d'^*\gamma - 2d'^*d''d'\gamma$$

By the assumption, $d'\alpha = 0$, so $d'^*d''d'\gamma = 0$

$$\alpha = -2d'd''d'^*\gamma$$

□

注记 6.2.11. (*Deligne-Griffiths-Morrora*)

If \hat{X} is bimeromorphic to X , where X is a compact Kahler, then \hat{X} is also satisfies the $\partial\bar{\partial}$ -lemma. X is a kahler manifold, then

$$H_d^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong H_{d''}^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong H^{p,q}X, \mathbb{C}$$

X is a compact complex manifold, define

$$H_{BC}^{p,q} := \frac{\text{d-closed } (p,q)}{d'd''\text{-exact}}$$

Bott-Chern cohomology

Exercise" If X is Kahler, then $H_{BC}^{p,q} = H_d^{p,q}$

$$H_A^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) := \frac{d'd''\text{-closed}}{(d')\text{-exact} + \{d''\text{-exact}\}}$$

(Appeli cohomology)

denote

$$h_{BC}^k := \sum_{p+q=k} \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H_{BC}^{p,q}$$

$$h_A^k := \sum_{p+q=k} \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H_A^{p,q}$$

定理 6.2.12. X satisfies $\partial\bar{\partial}$ -lemma \iff

$$h_B^k + h_A^k = 2b_k$$

where

$$b_k = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C})$$

定理 6.2.13. (Hard Lef)

X is a compact Kahler, $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} X = n$, denote $L = \{\omega\} \curvearrowright H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C})$, ω is a Kahler metric, Then we have:

$$L^{n-k} : H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong H_{DR}^{2n-k}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

$$H^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong H^{p+n-k, q+n-k}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

where $k \leq n$, $p+q \leq n$.

证明. For a Kahler metric ω ,

$$L^{n-k} : H_{DR}^k \rightarrow H_{DR}^{2n-k}$$

($\cong \mathcal{H}_d^k, \cong \mathcal{H}_d^{2n-k}$ respectively) (there is a commutative diagram...)

need to proof: For any $\varphi \in \mathcal{H}_d^k$, then

$$L^{n-k}(\varphi) = \omega^{n-k} \wedge \varphi$$

is also harmonic. □

引理 6.2.14.

$$[\triangle_d, L] = 0$$

证明.

$$[\Delta_d, L] = 2[\Delta_{d'}, L] = 2([d'd'^*, L] + [d'^*d', L]) = 2(d'[d'^*, L] + [d'^*, L]d')$$

(check: $[L, d'] = 0$) So,

$$= -2\sqrt{-1}(d'd'' + d''d') = 0$$

□

Exercise: Complex tori

$$\mathbb{T}^n := \mathbb{C}^n / \Gamma$$

where $\Gamma = \mathbb{Z}^n$. \mathbb{T}^n is a compact Kahler manifold. Then

$$H^{1,1}(\mathbb{T}^n, \mathbb{C}) \cong \bigwedge_{\mathbb{C}}^{1,1}$$

the space of $(1,1)$ -forms on \mathbb{C}^n with constant coefficient, in particular,

$$\dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^{1,1}(\mathbb{T}^n, \mathbb{C}) = n^2$$

Exercise: the set of all the Kahler class on $\mathbb{T}^n \subseteq H^{1,1}(X, \mathbb{C}) \cap H^2(X, \mathbb{R})$ is equal to the set of $n \times n$ positive definite Hermitian metrics.

(Hint: using Hodge theory)

定理 6.2.15. (*Lefschitz decomposition*)

Define a class $\alpha \in H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C})$ to be positive if

$$L^{n-k+1}(\alpha) = 0$$

if $k \leq n$.

(When $\alpha \in H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C})$, $k > n$, we call α positive)

Then $\forall \varphi \in H_{DR}^k(X, \mathbb{C})$, exist unique decomposition

$$\varphi = \sum_{\gamma \geq (k-n)_+} L^\gamma \varphi_\gamma$$

where $\varphi_\gamma \in H_{prim}^{k-2\gamma}(X, \mathbb{C})$.

Similarly,

$$H^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}) = \bigoplus_{r \geq (p+q-n)_+} H_{prim}^{p-r, q-r}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

证明. Exercise.

□

定理 6.2.16. (HRR)

X compact Kahler, $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} X = n$, ω is Kahler metric, define

$$Q(\alpha, \beta) = L^{n-k} \alpha \wedge \bar{\beta}$$

where $\alpha, \beta \in H^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})$, and $p + q = k$.

Then $Q|_{H_{\text{prim}}^{p,q}}$ is positive defined (up to a factor).

证明. Exercise. □

Exercise: Consider X -compact Kahler, $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} X = n$, ω -Kahler metric, Then $\forall \alpha, \beta \in H^{1,1}(X, \mathbb{R}) = H^{1,1}(X, \mathbb{C}) \cap H^2(X, \mathbb{R})$, Then

$$(\{\omega^{n-2}\} \cdot \alpha \cdot \beta)^2 \geq (\{\omega^{n-2}\} \cdot \alpha^2) (\{\omega^{n-2}\} \cdot \beta^2)$$

with equality if and only if $\alpha = \lambda \beta$ for some $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$

Eg: \mathbb{C}^2 , α, β real $(1,1)$ -forms,

$$(\alpha, \beta)^2 \geq \alpha^2 \beta^2$$

Hint: Using HRR, and Lefschitz decomposition... "Alg-Geom-inequality over Kahler manifold".

性质 6.2.17. X is a compact Kahler, then

$$\overline{H^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C})} = H^{q,p}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

证明. Use harmonic form.. and \triangle_d is a real operator... □

Summary X -compact Kahler with a Kahler metric ω , then define Lefschitz operator $L = [\omega] \wedge$, then:

Hodge decomposition:

$$H^k = \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H^{p,q}$$

$$\overline{H^{p,q}} = H^{q,p}$$

Hard Lefschitz:

$$L^{n-k} : H^{p,q} \cong H^{p+n-k, q+n-k}$$

where $p + q = k$

Lefschitz decomposition:

$$H^{p,q} = \bigoplus_{r \geq (p+q-1)_+} L^r H_{prim}^{p-r, q-r}$$

HRR:...

References Kahler pairing in other settings..

Adiprasito-Huh-Katz: Hodge theory in combinatorial geometries

McMullen: On simple polytopes

Deligne: Weil II

Beilinson-Bernstein-Deligne-Gabber: Faisceaux Pervers

Adiprasito: Combinatorial Lefschetz theorem beyond positivity, 2018

Recall: Kahler pairing: X-compact Kahler manifold of complex dimension n , ω -Kahler metric.

Lefschitz operator

$$L = \{\omega\} \curvearrowright H^\bullet$$

Hodge decomposition

$$H^k = \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H^{p,q}, \quad \overline{H^{p,q}} = H^{q,p}$$

(Corollary: if k is odd, then $b_k := \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^k(X, \mathbb{C})$ is even.)

Rmk: if X is compact complex surface ($\dim_{\mathbb{C}} = 2$), X is Kahler $\iff b_1$ is even. (The proof of " \Leftarrow " we not given...Ref: Kodaira&Siu, Lamari 1999)

Hard Lef. ($p+q=k$)

$$L^{n-k} : H^{p,q} \xrightarrow{\sim} H^{p+n-k, q+n-k}$$

Lef. decomposition:

$$H^{p,q} = \bigoplus_{r \geq (k-n)_+} L^r H_{prim}^{p-r, q-r}$$

Denote $h^{p,q} := \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^{p,q}$, "Hodge number". Cor:

$$h^{p,q} = \begin{cases} h_{prim}^{p,q} + h_{prim}^{p-1, q-1} + \dots & p+q \leq n \\ h_{prim}^{n-q, n-p} + h_{prim}^{n-q-1, n-p-1} + \dots & p+q \geq n \end{cases}$$

(Using the property of L^r)

If $p+q \leq n$, $h^{p,q} \geq h^{p-1, q-1} \Rightarrow b_k \geq b_{k-2}$ if $k \leq n$.

If $p+q \geq n$, $h^{p,q} \leq h^{p-1, q-1} \Rightarrow b_k \leq b_{k-2}$ if $k \geq n$.

(Hodge-Frolicher spectral sequence)

X-compact Kahler, then Hodge decomposition

$$\Rightarrow b_k = \sum_{p+q=k} h^{p,q}$$

Question: X compact complex manifold, relation between b_k and $\sum_{p+q=k} h^{p,q}$?

定理 6.2.18. (Hodge-Frolicher inequality) X compact complex manifold, then

$$b_k \leq \sum_{p+q=k} h^{p,q}$$

Spectral sequence: $(K^{p,q}, d = d' + d'')$ a double complex of modules.

$$K^{p,q} \xrightarrow{d'} K^{p+1,q} \quad K^{p,q} \xrightarrow{d''} K^{p,q+1}$$

with $d'^2 = 0, d''^2 = 0, d^2 = 0$.

Assume $K^{p,q} = 0$ if $p \leq 0$ or $q \leq 0$.

\rightsquigarrow total complex (K^\bullet, d) where

$$K^l := \bigoplus_{p+q=l} K^{p,q}$$

\exists a natural filtration

$$F_p K^l := \bigoplus_{l \geq i \geq p} K^{i,l-i}$$

F induces a filtration on $H^\bullet(K^\bullet)$.

$$F_p H^l(K^\bullet) = \text{Im}(H^l(F_p K^\bullet) \rightarrow H^l(K^\bullet)) = \frac{F_p Z^l}{F_p B^l}$$

where $Z^l = \ker d \cap K^l$ and $B^l = \text{Im } d \cap K^{l-1}$

Denote $G_p H^l(K^\bullet) = F_p H^l / F_{p+1} H^l$.

定理 6.2.19. *There exists a sequence*

$$\{E_r, d_r\}_{r \geq 0}$$

satisfying:

- (1) $E_r = \bigoplus_{p,q \geq 0} E_r^{p,q}$
- (2) $d_r : E_r^{p,q} \rightarrow E_r^{p+r,q+r-1}, d_r^2 = 0$.
- (3) $E_{r+1} = H^\bullet((E_r, d_r))$.

$$E_0^{p,q} = \frac{F_p K^{p+q}}{F_{p+1} K^{p+q}} = K^{p,q}$$

d_0 induced by d .

$$E_1^{p,q} = H^q((K^{p,\bullet}, d''))$$

d_1 induced by d .

查任何一本同调代数的书。

定义 6.2.20. We call the sequence E_r converges at E_{r_0} , if $E_{r+1} = E_r$ for any $r \geq r_0$, ($\iff d_r = 0$ for any $r \geq r_0$) then we denote $E_\infty = E_{r_0}$

In our setting, $E_\infty^{p,q} = G_p H^{p+q}(K^\bullet)$

Application: X compact complex manifold,

$$K^{p,q} = C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q}) \quad d = d' + d''$$

$$\rightsquigarrow E_0^{p,q} = K^{p,q}, E_1^{p,q} = H^{p,q}(X, \mathbb{C}).$$

推论 6.2.21.

$$E_\infty^{p,q} = G_p H^{p+q}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

定理 6.2.22. X is a compact complex manifold of complex dimension n , then

$$b_l = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^l(X, \mathbb{C}) = \sum_{p+q=l} \dim_{\mathbb{C}} E_\infty^{p,q} \leq \sum_{p+q=l} \dim_{\mathbb{C}} E_1^{p,q} = \sum_{p+q=l} h^{p,q}$$

with equality holds if and only if $d_1 = 0$ (i.e. $\{E_r\}$ converges at E_1 .)

定理 6.2.23. X compact Kahler $\Rightarrow \{E_r\}$ converges at E_1 ($\iff b_l = \sum_{p+q=l} h^{p,q}$)

Remark: algebraic proof by Deligne-Illusie 1987.

Relèvement module p^2 et décomposition du complexe de de Rham

remark: Assume X is bimeromorphic to a compact Kahler manifold, then we still have the convergence of $\{E_r\}$ (\iff Hodge decomposition)

(Deligne-Griffiths-Morgan)

Picard group $H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*)$.

Recall:

$$\{\text{isomorphic class of holomorphic line bundle}\} \xrightarrow{1-1} H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*)$$

Consider the sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{e^{2\pi\sqrt{-1}}} \mathcal{O}^* \rightarrow 0$$

$$\rightsquigarrow 0 \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \rightarrow \dots$$

Assume X is a compact complex manifold, then

$$H^0(X, \mathcal{O}) = \mathbb{C}$$

$$H^0(X, \mathcal{O}^*) = \mathbb{C}^*$$

$\Rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{O}^*)$ is surjective,

$\Rightarrow H^1(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O})$ is injective.

So we have an exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \xrightarrow{c_1} H^2(X, \mathbb{Z})$$

so we have an isomorphism

$$\ker\{c_1 : H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \rightarrow H^2(X, \mathbb{Z})\} \cong H^1(X, \mathcal{O})/H^1(X, \mathbb{Z})$$

定义 6.2.24. (*Irregularity of X*)

$$q(X) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(X, \mathcal{O}) = h^{0,1}$$

if X is also complex Kahler, then $h^{0,1} = h^{1,0}$.

Assume X is compact Kahler:

引理 6.2.25. $H^1(X, \mathbb{Z})$ is also a lattice in $H^1(X, \mathcal{O})$ of

$$\text{rank}_{\mathbb{Z}} H^1(X, \mathbb{Z}) = 2q$$

$\Rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O})/H^1(X, \mathbb{Z})$ is a compact torus of $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} = q$.

$$H^1(X, \mathcal{O})/H^1(X, \mathbb{Z}) := \ker\{c_1 : H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \rightarrow H^2(X, \mathbb{Z})\}$$

is called **Jacobian variety** ($Jac(X)$) or **Picard variety** ($Pic^\circ(X)$)

Denote $NS(X)_{\mathbb{Z}} = \text{Im}(c_1 : H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \rightarrow H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}))$ the Neron-Severi group of X ,

$$\rightsquigarrow 0 \rightarrow Pic^\circ(X) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \xrightarrow{c_1} NS(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow 0$$

proof of the lemma. $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}$ can be decomposed : $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}$. It induces a sequence

$$H^1(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O})$$

$H^1(X, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O})$ is an isomorphism.

Consider the diagram

then $H^1(X, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O})$ corresponds to

$$H_{DR}^1(X, \mathbb{R}) \hookrightarrow H_{DR}^1(X, \mathbb{C}) \twoheadrightarrow H^{0,1}(X, \mathbb{C})$$

$H^1(X, \mathbb{Z})$ is a lattice in $H^1(X, \mathbb{R})$ of $rank_{\mathbb{Z}} = 2q$

□

Albanese map, Albanese torus

X -compact Kahler \Rightarrow any holomorphic p -forms are d -closed.

(Exercise!!)

Special case: holo 1-forms is d -closed.

$$Alb(X) := H^0(X, \Omega^1)^* / \text{Im}(H_1(X, \mathbb{Z}))$$

where $H^1(X, \mathbb{Z})$ is mapped to $H^0(X, \Omega^1)^*$ in the following way:

$$[\gamma] \mapsto (\alpha \in H^0(X, \Omega^1) \mapsto \int_{\gamma} \alpha)$$

(Fact: $\int_{\gamma} \alpha$ depends only on the class on $[\gamma]$)

Then $Alb(X)$ is compact complex of $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} = q(X)$. More precisely, we have a map:

$$alb : X \rightarrow Alb(X)$$

Fix a base point $x_0 \in X$, then

$$alb(x) = \left(u \mapsto \int_{x_0}^x u \right) \mod \Lambda$$

where

$$\Lambda := \left\{ \left(\int_{\gamma} u_1, \dots, \int_{\gamma} u_q \right) \mid [\gamma] \in H_1(X, \mathbb{Z}) \right\}$$

$\{u_1, \dots, u_q\}$ is a basis of $H^0(X, \Omega^1)$. Then Λ is a lattice of $rank_{\mathbb{Z}} = 2q$.

The map

$$alb : X \rightarrow Alb(X)$$

is holomorphic.

第7章 正性与消灭定理

positivity and vanishing theorem

X-Kahler manifold, i.e. \exists Hermitian metric ω s.t. $d\omega = 0$, $d = d' + d''$, $d' = \partial$, $d'' = \bar{\partial}$.

$$\Delta_d = [d, d^*] = dd^* + d^*d$$

$$\Delta_{d'} = [d', d'^*]$$

$$\Delta_{d''} = [d'', d''^*]$$

$$d \sim C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q}).$$

Fact: ω is Kahler $\iff \Delta_{d'} = \Delta_{d''} = \frac{1}{2}\Delta_d$.

Let $\underline{\mathbb{C}} := X \times \mathbb{C}$ be the trivial line bundle, d can be regraded as the Chern connection on $\underline{\mathbb{C}}$.

(E, h) -Hermitian holomorphic vector bundle over (X, ω) , with Chern connection $D_E = D'_E + D''_E$. ($D''_E = \bar{\partial}$).

$$C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E)$$

has an inner product induced by ω, h . \rightsquigarrow adjoint operators $D_E^* = D'^*_E + D''^*_E$.

$\rightsquigarrow \Delta_E = [D_E, D_E^*] = D_E D_E^* + D_E^* D_E$, and Δ'_E, Δ''_E . (self adjoint, elliptic operators)

Question: relation between Δ'_E and Δ''_E ?

定理 7.0.26. (*Bochner-Kodaira-Nakano identity*)

$$\Delta''_E - \Delta'_E = [\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda]$$

where Θ_E is the Chern curvature of D_E .

Recall: $\Theta_E = D_E^2$, when D_E is Chern connectoin, we have

$$D_E^2 = 0 \quad D_E'^2 = 0$$

i.e. $\Theta_E = [D'_E, D''_E]$.

Remark: E is flat (i.e. $D_E^2 = 0$) $\iff \Delta'_E = \Delta''_E$.

证明. based on following identities:

$$[D_E''^*, L] = \sqrt{-1}D_E'$$

$$[D_E'^*, L] = -\sqrt{-1}D_E''$$

$$[\Lambda, D_E'] = -\sqrt{-1}D_E'^*$$

$$[\Lambda, D_E''] = \sqrt{-1}D_E''^*$$

then (by super Jacobi identity):

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta_E'' = [D_E'', D_E''^*] &= -\sqrt{-1} [D_E'', [\Lambda, D_E']] = -\sqrt{-1} ([\Lambda, [D_E', D_E'']] + [D_E', [D_E'', \Lambda]]) \\ &= -\sqrt{-1} ([\Lambda, \Theta_E] + [D_E', \sqrt{-1}D_E'^*])\end{aligned}$$

so,

$$\Delta_E'' - \Delta_E' = [\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda]$$

□

引理 7.0.27. (*normal frame*)

Let X be a complex manifold, then for any $x_0 \in X$, and any holomorphic chart (z_1, \dots, z_n) centered at x_0 , there exists a holomorphic frame $\{e_\lambda\}_{\lambda=1}^{r:=\text{rank} E}$ of E near x_0 such that

$$\langle e_\lambda(z), e_\mu(z) \rangle = \delta_{\lambda,\mu} - \sum_{1 \leq j, k \leq n} C_{jk\lambda\mu} z_j \bar{z}_k + O(|z|^3)$$

where $(C_{jk\lambda\mu})$ are the coefficients of the Chern curvature

$$\Theta_E(x_0) = \sum_{\substack{1 \leq j, k \leq n \\ 1 \leq \lambda, \mu \leq r}} C_{jk\lambda\mu} dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_k \otimes e_\lambda^* \otimes e_\mu$$

need to verify: $\forall s \in C^\infty(X, \bigwedge^{p,q} \otimes E), x_0 \in X$,

$$[D_E''^*, L]s(x_0) = \sqrt{-1}D_E's(x_0)$$

w.r.t the normal frame $(e_\lambda)_{\lambda=1}^r$ near x_0 , assume

$$s = \sum_{\lambda=1}^n \sigma_\lambda \otimes e_\lambda$$

then

$$D_E s(z) = \sum_{\lambda=1}^n d\sigma_\lambda \otimes e_\lambda + O(|z|)$$

$$D_E^* s(z) = \sum_{\lambda=1}^n \mathbf{d}^* \sigma_\lambda \otimes e_\lambda + O(|z|)$$

$$D_E''^* = \sum_{\lambda=1}^r \mathbf{d}''^* \sigma_\lambda \otimes e_\lambda + O(|z|)$$

$$\Rightarrow [D_E''^*, L]s = D_E''^* (\sum \omega \wedge \sigma_\lambda \otimes e_\lambda) - \omega \wedge \left(\sum_{\lambda=1}^r \mathbf{d}''^* \sigma_\lambda \otimes e_\lambda + O(|z|) \right) = \sum_{\lambda=1}^r [\mathbf{d}''^*, L] \sigma_\lambda \otimes e_\lambda + O(|z|)$$

Similarly,

$$D_E' s = \sum_{\lambda=1}^r \mathbf{d}' \sigma_\lambda \otimes e_\lambda + O(|z|)$$

we have:

$$[d''^*, L] = \sqrt{-1} \mathbf{d}'$$

(because ω is Kahler)

...

(E, h) hermitian holomorphic vector bundle over Kahler manifold (X, ω) . we have BKN identity

$$\Delta_E'' - \Delta_E' = [\sqrt{-1} \Theta_E, \Lambda]$$

Recall: L^2 -Hodge theory. X compact manifold, then

$$H^{p,q}(X, E) := \frac{\ker D_E''}{\text{Im } D_E''} \cong \ker \Delta_E''$$

(harmonic form)

Take $u \in C^\infty(X, \wedge^{(p,q)} \otimes E)$, applying BKN identity to u ,

$$\Delta_E'' u - \Delta_E' u = [\sqrt{-1} \Theta_E, \Lambda] u$$

note that

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \Delta_E' u, u \rangle &= \|D_E' u\|^2 + \|D_E'^* u\|^2 \geq 0 \\ \Rightarrow \|D_E'' u\|^2 + \|D_E''^* u\|^2 &\geq \langle [\sqrt{-1} \Theta_E, \Lambda], u \rangle \end{aligned}$$

i.e.

$$\|D_E'' u\|^2 + \|D_E''^* u\|^2 \geq \int_X \langle [\sqrt{-1} \Theta_E, \Lambda], u \rangle dVol$$

Observation: if $u \in \ker \Delta_E''$, and $[\sqrt{-1} \Theta_E, \Lambda]$ has "positivity", then $LHS = 0$. So, $H^{p,q}(X, E) = 0$.

定义 7.0.28. (*Positivity*)

We call $[\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda]$ is positive at $x_0 \in X$, if for any $0 \neq v \in (\wedge^{p,q} \otimes E)_{x_0}$, we have

$$\langle [\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda]v, v \rangle > 0$$

....positive on X , if ... at each point

定理 7.0.29. If $[\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda]$ is positive on X , then

$$H^{p,q}(X, E) = 0$$

Special case: E is a holomorphic line bundle, with Hermitian metric h ,

$$\Theta_E = -d'd'' \log h$$

$\Rightarrow \sqrt{-1}\Theta_E$ is a real d -closed $(1,1)$ -form on X .

locally,

$$\alpha = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{1 \leq i, j \leq n} a_{ij} dz_i \wedge d\bar{z}_j$$

α is real $\iff \alpha = \bar{\alpha}$, (i.e. locally (a_{ij}) is an hermitian matrix)

定义 7.0.30. a real $(1,1)$ -form α is called positive, if $(a_{ij})_{ij}$ is positive definite.

引理 7.0.31. If $\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E$ is positive, then $\omega := \sqrt{-1}\Theta_E$ gives a Kahler metric on X .

引理 7.0.32. If $\omega = \sqrt{-1}\Theta_E > 0$, and Λ is the adjoint of $L = \omega \wedge$, then

$$[\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda]$$

is positive on $\wedge^{p,q} \otimes E$ whenever $p + q \geq n + 1$.

引理 7.0.33. Let α be a real $(1,1)$ -form, ω a Kahler metric, assume the eigenvalue of α at x_0 is $\alpha_1 \leq \alpha_2 \leq \cdots \leq \alpha_n$, then (in the coordinate chart (z_1, z_2, \dots, z_n) , and $u = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} u_{IJ} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$)

$$[\alpha, L] = \sum_{I,J} \left(\sum_{i \in I} \alpha_i + \sum_{j \in J} \alpha_j - \sum_{k=1}^n \alpha_k \right) u_{IJ} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J$$

推论 7.0.34. $\alpha = \omega$, then

$$[\omega, \Lambda]u = (p + q - n)u$$

推论 7.0.35. Take an orthonormal frame e of E , then for any $u = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} u_{IJ} dz_I \wedge d\bar{z}_J \otimes e$, we have

$$\langle [\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda]u, u \rangle = (p + q - n)|u|^2$$

定理 7.0.36. If $[\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda]$ is positive on X , then

$$H^{p,q}(X, E) = 0$$

定理 7.0.37. If E is a holomorphic line bundle with a smooth hermitian metric h s.t. $\sqrt{-1}\Theta_{(E,h)} \geq 0$, then $H^{p,q}(X, E) = 0$ whenever $p + q \geq n + 1$.

de Rham-Weil... $\cong H^q(X, \Omega^p \otimes E)$.

定义 7.0.38. (canonical bundle)

$$K_X = \det T^*X$$

determinate bundle of cotangent bundle, is called canonical bundle. ($\mathcal{O}(K_X) = \Omega_X^n$)

定义 7.0.39. X is called Fano, if $K_X^* = \det(TX)$ has a metric with positive curvature.

X is called Calabi-Yau, if K_X has a metric with vanishing curvature.

X is of general type, if K_X has a metric with positive curvature.

推论 7.0.40. (Kodaira vanishing theorem) E is a positive line bundle, then

$$H^q(X, K_X \otimes E) = 0$$

for any $q \geq 1$.

So, if X is Fano, ($\iff K_X^*$) positive, $K_X \otimes K_X^* = \underline{\mathbb{C}}$, $\Rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}) = 0, \Rightarrow H^1(X, \mathbb{R}) = 0$,

Recall: BKN-inequality.

holomorphic Hermitian vector bundle $(E, h) \rightarrow (X, \omega)$, ω is Kahler. For any $u \in C^\infty(X, \wedge^{p,q} \otimes E)$, we have

$$\|D''u\|^2 + \|D''^*u\|^2 \geq \int_X \langle [\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda_\omega]u, u \rangle dVol$$

Recall: If $[\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda_\omega]$ is positive on $C^\infty(X, \wedge^{p,q} \otimes E)$, then $H^{p,q}(X, E) = 0$.

定理 7.0.41. (Kodaira-Nakano vanishing theorem)

If E is a holomorphic line bundle with a smooth metric h s.t. $\sqrt{-1}\Theta_{(E,h)} > 0$, then $[\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda_\omega]$ is positive on $C^\infty(X, \wedge^{p,q} \otimes E)$ whenever $p + q \geq n + 1$.

$\Rightarrow H^{p,q}(X, E) = 0$ when $p + q \geq n + 1$.

(Last time)

Today:

定理 7.0.42. (Girbau vanishing theorem, 1976)

E is a holomorphic line bundle over compact Kahler manifold, with smooth metric h s.t. $\sqrt{-1}\Theta_{(E,h)} \geq 0$, and has at least $n - s + 1$ positive eigenvalues at every points of X , then

$$H^{p,q}(X, E) = 0$$

if $p + q \geq n + s$.

α : a **real** $(1,1)$ -form on X , locally $\alpha = \sqrt{-1} \sum \alpha_{ij} dz_i \wedge d\bar{z}_j$. then we have a matrix $M(\alpha) = (\alpha_{ij})_{n \times n}$, (α is real \Rightarrow) a hermite matrix.

we call α has at least k positive eigenvalues at x , if $M(\alpha)(x)$ has k positive eigenvalues. (Remark: It is well defined)

证明. Claim: there exists some Kahler metric ω s.t. $[\sqrt{-1}\Theta, \Lambda]$ is positive.

Fix a Kahler metric ω , for $p \in X$, choose a holomorphic chart (z_1, \dots, z_n) , s.t. $\omega(p) = \sqrt{-1} \sum dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_j$ and $\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E(p) = \sqrt{-1} \sum_{j=1}^n \gamma_j dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_j$. WLOG, $0 \leq \gamma_1 \leq \gamma_2 \leq \dots \leq \gamma_n$, and for any $j \geq s$, $\gamma_j > 0$.

Consider

$$\omega_\varepsilon := \varepsilon \omega + \sqrt{-1}\Theta_E$$

for $\varepsilon > 0$, then ω_ε is a Kahler metric. $\omega_\varepsilon(p) = \sqrt{-1} \sum_j (\varepsilon + \gamma_j) dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_j$.

\Rightarrow the eigenvalue of $\sqrt{-1}\Theta$ with respect to $\omega_\varepsilon(p)$ is given by

$$\gamma_{j,\varepsilon} = \frac{\gamma_j}{\varepsilon + \gamma_j} = \frac{1}{1 + \frac{\varepsilon}{\gamma_j}}$$

Claim: $[\sqrt{-1}\Theta, \Lambda_{\omega_\varepsilon}]$ is positive on $\Lambda^{p,q} \otimes E$ when $p + q \geq n + s$, $0 < \varepsilon < 1$.

Take $u = \sum u_{IJ} dw_T \wedge d\bar{w}_J \otimes e$, then

$$\langle [\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda_{\omega_\varepsilon}], u \rangle = \sum_{\substack{|I|=p \\ |J|=q}} \left(\sum_{i \in I} \gamma_{i,\varepsilon} + \sum_{j \in J} \gamma_{j,\varepsilon} + \sum_{k=1}^n \gamma_{k,\varepsilon} \right) |u_{IJ}|^2 \geq (\gamma_{1,\varepsilon} + \dots + \gamma_{p,\varepsilon} - \gamma_{q+1,\varepsilon} - \dots - \gamma_{n,\varepsilon}) |u|^2$$

note that $\gamma_{j,\varepsilon} \geq 1 - \frac{\varepsilon}{\gamma_s}$ if $j \geq s$, $\gamma_{j,\varepsilon} \in [0, 1)$ for all j . it

$$\geq \left((q + s - 1) \left(1 - \frac{\varepsilon}{\gamma_s} \right) - (n - p) \right) |u|^2 > 0$$

if $p + q \geq n + s$ and $0 < \varepsilon < 1$. □

注记 7.0.43. (Kawamata-Viewheg vanishing theorem)

$E \rightarrow (X, \omega)$ is a holomorphic line bundle over a compact Kahler manifold.

Definition: E is called *positive*, ... (positive = "ample" in AG). *numerically effective (nef)* if for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is a smooth metric h_ε s.t. $\sqrt{-1}\Theta_{h_\varepsilon} \geq -\varepsilon\omega$.

Theorem: If E is nef, and $\int_X c_1(E)^n > 0$, then $H^q(X, K_X \otimes E) = 0$ for $q \geq 1$.

Positivity concept of vector bundles (rank > 1)

$(E, h) \rightarrow (X, \omega)$ Hermitian vector bundle of rank r , over a complex manifold (may not Kahler).

Denote (e_1, \dots, e_r) a local orthonormal frame of E , (z_1, \dots, z_n) local holomorphic chart, Chern curvature of (E, h) :

$$\Theta_{(E,h)} = \sum_{\substack{1 \leq j, k \leq n \\ 1 \leq \lambda, \mu \leq r}} c_{ik\lambda\mu} dz_j \wedge d\bar{z}_k \otimes e_\lambda^* \otimes e_\mu$$

Fact: $\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E$ induces a Hermitian operator θ_E on $TX \otimes E$.

Let u, v be local sections of $TX \otimes E$,

$$u = \sum_{\substack{1 \leq j \leq n \\ 1 \leq \lambda \leq r}} u_{k\mu} \frac{\partial}{\partial z_k} \otimes e_\mu$$

$$\theta_E(u, v) := \sum_{\substack{1 \leq j, k \leq n \\ 1 \leq \lambda, \mu \leq r}} c_{jk\lambda\mu} u_{j\lambda} \overline{v_{k\mu}}$$

定义 7.0.44. We call E Nakano positive, if θ_E is positive. (i.e for any non-zero local section $u \in TX \otimes E$, $\theta_E(u, u) > 0$)

We call E Griffith positive, if for any $0 \neq \xi \in T_x X$, $s \in E_x, s \neq 0$,

$$\theta_E(\xi \otimes s, \xi \otimes s) > 0$$

注记 7.0.45. By definition, Nakano positivity \Rightarrow Griffith positivity.

If E is line bundle, Nakano positivity \iff Griffith positivity. (and \iff positivity of lines bundles)

定理 7.0.46. (Demailly-Skoda, 1979)

E is Griffith positive $\Rightarrow E \otimes \det E$ is Nakano positive.

证明. Omit. Non-trivial. □

Notation: $E >_{Nak} 0$ (E is Nakano positive). Similarly, $E >_{Giff} 0 \dots$

性质 7.0.47. (1) E is Griffith positive if and only if E^* is Griffith negative.

(2) Consider an exact sequence of holomorphic vector bundles:

$$0 \rightarrow S \rightarrow E \rightarrow Q \rightarrow 0$$

then if E is Griffith positive, then Q is Griffith positive. If E is Griffith negative, then S is Griffith negative. If E is Nakano negative, then S is Nakano negative.

证明. Omit. Compute curvature... □

Remark: In general, E is Nakano positive, $\nRightarrow Q$ is Nakano positive.

定理 7.0.48. (*Nakano vanishing theorem*)

(X, ω) is compact Kahler of dimension n , (E, h) is a Nakano positive holomorphic Hermitian vector bundle, then

$$H^{n,q}(X, E) = 0 \quad \forall q \geq 1$$

证明. E is Nakano positive, check:

$$[\sqrt{-1}\Theta_E, \Lambda_\omega]$$

is positive on $\bigwedge^{n,q} \otimes E$ for $(q \geq 1)$ □

Ampleness

$E \rightarrow X$, E : holomorphic line bundle of rank r , X : complex manifold.

定义 7.0.49. (*Jet vector bundle*)

$$J^k E = \bigcup_{x \in X} (J^k E)_x$$

where

$$(J^k E)_x = \mathcal{O}_x(E) / \mathfrak{m}_x^{k+1} \mathcal{O}_x(E)$$

$\mathfrak{m}_x \subseteq \mathcal{O}_x$ be the maximal ideal of \mathcal{O}_x .

In local coordinate,

$$(J^k E)_x = \left\{ \sum_{\substack{1 \leq \lambda \leq r \\ |\alpha| \leq k}} C_{\lambda\alpha} (z - x)^\alpha e_\lambda(z) \right\}$$

性质 7.0.50. $J^k E$ is a holomorphic vector bundle of rank $= r \binom{n+k}{n}$.

证明. Exercise. □

定义 7.0.51. E is called very ample, if the following maps:

$$H^0(X, E) \rightarrow (J^1 E)_x$$

$$H^0(X, E) \rightarrow E_x \oplus E_y$$

are surjective, for all $x, y \in X, x \neq y$.

E is called ample, if $S^m E := \text{Sym}^m E$ is very ample for some $m \in \mathbb{N}$.

(ample: "足够多的全纯截面")

定理 7.0.52. (Kodaira)

L -holomorphic line bundle, X is a compact complex manifold. Then L is positive if and only if L is ample.

We will prove:

定理 7.0.53. $L \rightarrow X$ holomorphic line bundle over a compact complex manifold, then L is positive $\iff L$ is ample.

We need:

- (1) Kodaira vanishing theorem.
- (2) Blow-up of complex manifold
- (3) Relation between divisor and line bundles.

analytic cycles, divisors and meromorphic functions

定义 7.0.54. X be a analytic set in some complex manifold, then the set X_{reg} is a dense subset of X . Denote the connected component of X_{reg} by X_α , $\overline{X_\alpha}$ is the closure of X_α in X , then $\overline{X_\alpha}$ is called a global irreducible component of X .

In particular, X is the union of global irreducible components.

例子 7.0.55. (Global irreducibility is different from local irreducibility)

$V = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{C}^2 \mid y^2 = x^2(1+x)\}$ is an analytic set in \mathbb{C}^2 , $V_{\text{reg}} = V \setminus \{0\}$ is connected. So, $V = \overline{V_{\text{reg}}}$ is globally irreducible.

On the other hand, $(V, 0)$ is a reducible as an analytic germ.

定义 7.0.56. (*analytic cycles*)

X is a complex manifold, a q -cycle (with integer coefficient) is a formal linear combination $\sum \lambda_j V_j$, $\lambda_j \in \mathbb{Z}$, and V_j is a global analytic sets of X of dimension q .

So, we get a group $C_{cyl}^q(X)$.

an element of $Cycl^{n-1}(X)$ is called a divisor. (Weil divisor) ($Div(X)$)

If D is an irreducible analytic set of dimension $n - 1$ then the divisor given by D is called a prime divisor.

注记 7.0.57. For any open set $U \subseteq X$, $U \rightarrow Cycl^q(U)$ induces a sheaf $Cycl^q$ of X with the germ $Cycl_x^q$ given by q -dimension analytic germs at X .

定理 7.0.58. X is a connected complex manifold, $f \in \mathcal{O}(X)$, then we have $f^{-1}(0)$ is empty of $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}$ is empty of $n - 1$.

定义 7.0.59. (*Cartier-dividiot*)

A divisor $D = \sum \lambda_j D_j$ locally giveb by a \mathbb{X} linear combination of $div(f)$. f is locally holomorphic functions.

定义 7.0.60. X is a compact , $\beta \in \mathcal{O}(X)$, D_j is a global irreponent of $f^{(-1)0}$,

$$m_j := Ord_z(f)$$

for all $z \in D_j \text{reg} \setminus \bigcup_{k \neq j} D_k$ m_j be the vanishing order along D_j .

定理 7.0.61. (A, x) an analytic germ of $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} = n-1$. $(A, x) = (g)$ for some $g \in \mathcal{O}_X$, and g is a product of $(J_{A_j, x}) = (g_j)$.

(2) Let $f \in \theta_x$ with $(f^{-1}(0), x) \subseteq (A, x)$, then $f = u \prod_j g_j^{m_j}$, where $m_j = ord_z(f)$

性质 7.0.62. *If X is a complex manifold, then any Weil divisor is also a Cartier divisor.*

Remark: NOT true for singular points.

Meromorphic function: X complex manifold, \mathcal{O}_X sheaf of functions on X .

$$\mathfrak{m}_x := \left\{ \frac{g_x}{h_x} \mid g_x, h_x \in \mathcal{O}_x \text{ and } h_x \text{ is not zero in } \mathcal{O}_x \right\}$$

$$\mathcal{M} := \bigcup_{x \in X} \mathfrak{m}_x$$

with the topology given by the basis

$$\left\{ \frac{G_x}{H_x} \mid x \in V, G, H \in \mathcal{O}(V) \right\}$$

例子 7.0.63. $f(z_1, z_2) = \frac{z_1}{z_2}$

定义 7.0.64. Let $F \in \mathfrak{m}(X)$, denote $P(X) := \{x \in X \mid f_x \notin \mathcal{O}_x\}$. Pole set of f , and $Z(f) := P(\frac{1}{f})$ zero set of f .

定理 7.0.65. $f \in \mathfrak{m}(X)$, if $P(f)$ (or $Z(f)$) is not empty, then $P(f)$ is analytic set of $\dim = \dim X$.

定义 7.0.66. $P(f) \cup Z(f)$ is called the indeterminacy set of f , (in particular, codimension $P(f) \cap Z(f) \geq 2$)

性质 7.0.67. Given $f \in \mathcal{M}(X)$, we get a divisor:

$$\text{div}(f) = \sum a_j A_j - \sum b_j B_j$$

where a_j = the vanishing order of f along A_j , A_j a globally irreducible component of $Z(f)$, $b_j = \dots$ along of $\frac{1}{f}$ along B_j , $B_j: \dots$ component of $P(f)$.

例子 7.0.68. $f = \frac{z_1}{z_2} \in \mathcal{M}(\mathbb{C}^2)$, then $P(f) = \{z_2 = 0\}$ and $Z(f) = \{z_1 = 0\}$, and

$$\operatorname{div}(f) = [z_1 = 0] - [z_2 = 0]$$

Consider: X - complex manifold, \mathcal{O}^* : sheaf of invertible holomorphic functions,

\mathcal{M}^* : Sheaf of non-zero meromorphic functions

$\mathcal{D}iv$: Sheaf of $(n-1)$ -cycles.

性质 7.0.69. We have an exact sequences:

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^* \rightarrow \mathcal{M}^* \rightarrow \mathcal{D}iv \rightarrow 0$$

In particular, $\mathcal{D}iv = \mathcal{M}^* / \mathcal{O}^*$.

long exact sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{M}^*) \rightarrow H^0(X, \mathcal{D}iv) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{M}^*) \rightarrow \dots$$

where, note that :

$$H^0(X, \mathcal{D}iv) = \operatorname{Div}(X) \quad H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) = \operatorname{Pic}(X)$$

Consider $\operatorname{Div}(X) = H^0(X, \mathcal{M}^* / \mathcal{O}^*) \rightarrow \operatorname{Pic}(X)$, $f \in H^0(X, \mathcal{M}^* / \mathcal{O}^*) \iff$ we have an open covering $X = \bigcup_i U_i$ and $f_i \in \mathcal{M}^*(U_i)$ with $\frac{f_i}{f_j} \in \mathcal{O}^*(U_i \cap U_j)$.

$$f \in H^0(X, \mathcal{M}^* / \mathcal{O}^*) \xrightarrow{\varphi} (U_i \cap U_j, g_{ij} \in \mathcal{O}^*(U_i \cap U_j)) \in \check{H}^1(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}^*) \hookrightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*).$$

定义 7.0.70. A divisor D is called principal divisor, if $D = \operatorname{div}(h)$ for some $h \in \mathcal{M}^*(X)$.

性质 7.0.71. $\ker \varphi = \{\text{principal divisors}\}$, i.e. $\mathcal{O}(D)$ is trivial $\iff D = \operatorname{div}(f)$ for some global meromorphic functions.

性质 7.0.72.

$$\mathcal{O}(D_1 + D_2) = \mathcal{O}(D_1) \otimes \mathcal{O}(D_2)$$

$$\mathcal{O}(-D) = \mathcal{O}(D)^*$$

定义 7.0.73. $D_1, D_2 \in \text{Div}(X)$ is called linear equivalent, if $D_1 - D_2$ is principal, denoted by $D_1 \sim D_2$. We have an injection:

$$\text{Div}(X) / \sim \hookrightarrow \text{Pic}(X)$$

Remark: in general, $D \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(D)$ is not surjective.

If $X \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}^n$, then $\text{Div}(X) / \sim \cong \text{Pic}(X)$.

性质 7.0.74. $L \rightarrow X$ holomorphic line bundle over a complex manifold, we have a canonical map:

$$H^0(X, L) \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \text{Div}(X)$$

$$s \rightarrow Z(s)$$

证明. $s \in H^0(X, L) \iff$ the data $(U_i, f_i \in \mathcal{O}(U_i))$, L is determined by $g_{ij} \in \mathcal{O}^*(U_i \cap U_j)$.

$Z(s)$ locally given by $\text{div}(f_i)$. ($\text{div}(f_i) = \text{div}(f_j)$ on $U_i \cap U_j$) □

性质 7.0.75. $s_i \in H^0(X, L_i) \setminus \{0\}, i = 1, 2$, we have $Z(s_1 \otimes s_2) = Z(s_1) + Z(s_2)$.

性质 7.0.76. Let $s \in H^0(X, L) \setminus \{0\}$, then $\mathcal{O}(Z(s)) \cong L$.

证明. Assume $X = \bigcup U_i$ with L determined by $g_{ij} \in \mathcal{O}^*(U_i \cap U_j)$, $s \in H^0(X, L)$ determined by $(U_i, f_i \in \mathcal{O}(U_i))$.

so, $\mathcal{O}(Z(s))$ is the line bundle given by $\frac{f_i}{f_j} \in \mathcal{O}^*(U_i \cap U_j)$.

note that $f_i = g_{ij} f_j$. □

推论 7.0.77. Let $s_i \in H^0(X, L_i) \setminus \{0\}, i = 1, 2$, then

$$Z(s_1) \sim Z(s_2) \iff L_1 \cong L_2$$

use the fact: $\mathcal{O}(Z(s_i)) = L_i$ and $\mathcal{O}(\text{principal divisor}) \cong \mathcal{O}_X$ trivial line bundle.

性质 7.0.78. Consider the map

$$\begin{aligned} \operatorname{Div}(X) &\rightarrow \operatorname{Pic}(X) \\ D &\rightarrow \mathcal{O}(D) \end{aligned}$$

then the image is generated by line bundles with non-zero holomorphic sections.

7.1 Blow-up

Local picture: $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ open subset, $Y \subseteq U$ linear subspace, $\operatorname{codim}_U Y = k$, e.g. assume $Y = \left\{ z \in U \mid z_1 = \dots = z_k = 0 \right\}$.

Consider the space

$$U_Y := \left\{ ([w], z) \in \mathbb{P}^{k-1} \times U \mid w_i z_j = w_j z_i, 1 \leq i, j \leq k \right\} \subseteq \mathbb{P}^{k-1} \times U \xrightarrow{\pi_2} U$$

定义 7.1.1. U_Y is called the blow-up of U along Y .

性质 7.1.2. U_Y is a smooth complex submanifold of $\mathbb{P}^{k-1} \times U$, and $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} U_Y = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} U = n$. And $\tau : U_Y \rightarrow U$ is a holomorphic map with

$$\tau|_{U_Y \setminus \tau^{-1}(Y)} : U_Y \setminus \tau^{-1}(Y) \cong U \setminus Y$$

And for any $y \in Y$, $\tau^{-1}(y) = \mathbb{P}^{k-1} \times \{y\}$ is complex projective space.

Locally, on then chart $w_1 \neq 0$, denote $\hat{w}_i = \frac{w_i}{w_1}$ for all $2 \leq i \leq k$. Then $z_i = \hat{w}_i z_1$. Then $(z_1, \hat{w}_2, \dots, \hat{w}_k, z_{k+1}, \dots, z_n)$ gives a holomorphic chart of U_Y .

Denote $(z_1, \dots, z_n) = (z_1, \hat{w}_2, \dots, \hat{w}_k, z_{k+1}, \dots, z_n)$, then $z_1 = \xi_1$, $z_2 = \xi_1 \xi_2, \dots, z_k = \xi_1 \xi_k$, and $z_{k+l} = \xi_{k+l}$ for $k \geq l$.

In this coordinate system, $\tau^{-1}(Y) = \left\{ \xi \in U_Y \mid \xi_1 = 0 \right\}$.

$\Rightarrow \tau^{-1}(Y)$ is a (smooth) hypersurface in U_Y . And, $\tau^{-1}(Y) \cong \mathbb{P}(N_{Y/U})$, where $N_{Y/U}$ is the normal bundle of Y in U .

$$(0 \rightarrow T_Y \rightarrow T_U|_Y \rightarrow N_{Y/U} \rightarrow 0)$$

If $\operatorname{codim}_U Y = 1$ hypersurface, then $U_Y \cong U$.

Global construction

Y is a complex submanifold of X , $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} X = n, \dim_{\mathbb{C}} Y = k \leq n$.

引理 7.1.3. *If f_1, \dots, f_k and g_1, \dots, g_k are two (local) definition of Y , defining equations of Y , $Y = \left\{ f_z(z) = \dots = f_k(z) = 0 \right\}$, then df_1, \dots, df_k are linely independent along Y . And \exists a matrix (m_{ij}) of holomorphic functions, s.t. $g_i = \sum_{j=1}^k M_{n,j} f_j$ for any $1 \leq i \leq k$.*

The matrix (M_i^j) is invertible along Y , and determined uniquely by (f_1, \dots, f_k) and g_1, \dots, g_k .

证明. Assume $f_i = z_i$ for $1 \leq i \leq k$ is a local coordinate system $\equiv 0$. For ever g_i , $g_i|_{z_1, \dots, z_k=0}$

Consider the Taylor expansion of

g_i , we set

$$g_i = \sum_{j=1}^k M_i^j(z) z_j$$

$$dg_i = \sum_{j=1}^k dM_i^j z_j + \sum_{j=1}^k M_i^j dz_j.$$

$(dg_1, \dots, dg_k)|_Y$ and $(dz_1, \dots, dz_k)|_Y$ are $L.I.$, so $M_i^j|_Y$ is invertible.

Assume $Y \cap U = \{f_1^U = \dots = f_k^U = 0\}$, $Y \cap V = \{f_1^V = f_2^V = \dots = f_k^V = 0\}$ and $(M_{i,UV}^j)_{1 \leq i,j \leq k}$ is the □

$0 \rightarrow T_Y \rightarrow T_X|_Y \rightarrow N_{Y/D}$, the dual

$$N_{Y/X}^* \rightarrow T_X^*|_Y \rightarrow T_Y^*$$

(M_i^j, UV) gives the translation matrix middle of $N_{Y/X}^*$

引理 7.1.4. \exists isomorphism $\phi_{UV} : \tau_U^{-1}(U \cap V) \cong \tau_V^{-1}(U \cap V)$.

证明. Assume $f_i^U = \sum_{j=1}^k = \sum_{j=1}^k M_{i,UV}^j f_j^V$. Define $\phi_{UV}([w], z) = ([M^{-t}w], z)$, then ϕ_{UV} satisfies the two properties. □

定义 7.1.5. *(The blow-up of X along Y)(Global blow up)*

$\text{Bl}_Y X$: the blow-up of X along Y is defined as the complex manifold by gluing the U_Y and $\Omega := X \setminus S_Y$, where S_Y is some neighborhood of Y .

we have a holomorphic map: $\tau : \text{Bl}_Y X \rightarrow X$.

性质 7.1.6. $\tau : \text{Bl}_Y X \rightarrow X$ satisfies :

(1) $\tau^{-1}(Y)$ is a smooth complex submanifold of $\text{Bl}_Y X$, with $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} = n - 1$, (It is called the *excepted divisor* of τ)

(2) $\tau : \text{Bl}_Y X \setminus \tau^{-1}(Y) \rightarrow X \setminus Y$ is an isomorphism.

(2) τ is a proper map (any pre-image of compact set is compact).

证明. Check. □

projective bundle $E \rightarrow X$ is a holomorphic vector bundle (of rank r) over a complex manifold (of complex dimension n), then we can define projective bundle $\mathbb{P}(E)$,

$$\mathbb{P}(E) := \left\{ (x, [\xi]) \mid x \in X, \xi \in E_x \setminus \{0\} \right\}$$

$\mathbb{P}(E)$ is a complex manifold of dimension $n + r - 1$ (if $X = \{pt\}$, then $\mathbb{P}(E)$ is just the projective space)

We have a tautological line bundle on $\mathbb{P}(E)$:

$$\mathcal{O}_E(-1)_{(x, [\xi])} = \mathbb{C}\xi$$

$\mathcal{O}_E(-1)$ is a holomorphic line bundle on $\mathbb{P}(E)$.

Exercise: Assume (E, h) is an hermitian vector bundle with metric h , then h induces a metric on \tilde{h} on $\mathcal{O}_E(-1)$, then the Chern curvature Θ of \tilde{h} satisfies: for any $x \in X$, $\sqrt{-1}\Theta|_{\mathbb{P}(E_x)} < 0$.

定理 7.1.7. $\tau : \text{Bl}_Y X \rightarrow X$ blow-up along Y , $E := \tau^{-1}(Y)$ exceptional divisor, $\mathcal{O}(E)$: the holomorphic line bundle associated to E , then

(1) $\tau : E \rightarrow Y$ is just the map $\mathbb{P}(N_{Y/X}) \rightarrow Y$

(2) $\mathcal{O}(E)|_E \cong \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}(N_{Y/X})}(-1) \cong N_{E/\text{Bl}_Y X}$ the normal bundle of E in $\text{Bl}_Y X$.

证明. Exercise. □

推论 7.1.8. If X is a (compact) Kahler manifold, Y is a compact submanifold of X , then the blow-up $\text{Bl}_Y X$ is also a (compact) Kahler manifold.

证明. $\tau : \text{Bl}_Y X \rightarrow X$, let ω be a Kahler metric on X , then $\tau^*\omega$ is a semi-positive $(1,1)$ -form on $\text{Bl}_Y X$, positive on $\text{Bl}_Y X \setminus E$, and the kernel of $\tau^*\omega$ along E is given by the tangent space of the fiber $E \rightarrow Y$.

Define the metric h on $\mathcal{O}(E)$ as follows: on E , h is induced by the metric on $N_{Y/X}$ induced by the metric on $N_{Y/X}$, and we extend h to a neighborhood of E ; outside a neighborhood of E , $(\mathcal{O}(E)|_{\text{Bl}_Y X \setminus E})$ is trivial, h is given by the trivial metric.

Then, we glue these two metrics to get a metric on $\mathcal{O}(E)$. Denote the curvature $\theta := \sqrt{-1}\Theta(\mathcal{O}(-E), h)/$

Claim: $C\tau^*\omega + \theta > 0$ for $C \gg 1$ □

7.2 Kodaira Embedding Theorem

Recall: $L \rightarrow X$ holomorphic line bundle with a smooth metric h over compact complex manifold.

L is called positive if the curvature $\sqrt{-1}\Theta_{(L,h)}$ is a positive $(1,1)$ -form.

L is called ample, if $L^{\otimes m} := mL$ is very ample for $m \gg 1$.

Recall: a holomorphic vector bundle E is called very ample, if the following maps

$$H^0(X, E) \rightarrow E_x \oplus E_y \quad \forall x \neq y \in X$$

$$H^0(X, E) \rightarrow (J^1 E)_x \quad \forall x \in X$$

are surjective.

性质 7.2.1. X is a complex manifold of dimension n , $Y \subseteq X$ is a complex submanifold of codimension k . $\tau: \hat{X} \rightarrow X$ blow-up along Y . $E := \tau^{-1}(Y)$ exceptional divisor. Then

$$K_{\hat{X}} = \tau^* K_X \otimes \mathcal{O}((k-1)E)$$

(Recall: $K_X = \det T^*X = \bigwedge^n T^*X$, locally free sheaf of holomorphic n -forms Ω_X^n).

证明. locally, τ can be written as

$$\tau: (w_1, \dots, w_n) \rightarrow (z_1, \dots, z_n)$$

$$z_1 = w_1, z_2 = w_2, \dots, z_k = w_k w_1, \dots, z_{k+l} = w_{k+l}$$

$$\Rightarrow \tau^*(dz_1 \wedge dz_2 \wedge \dots \wedge dz_n) = w_1^{k-1} dw_1 \wedge dw_2 \wedge \dots \wedge dw_n$$

(local holomorphic frame of K_X and $K_{\hat{X}}$... w_1^{k-1} -local section of $\mathcal{O}(E)$)

Recall: L -line bundle, $\{g_{ij}\}$ transition function, a local section is the following data $f_i = g_{ij}f_j$.

If e_i the local frame on U_i , then $f_i e_i = f_j e_j$ on $U_i \cap U_j$.

之后 check 两个线丛的转移函数相同. □

引理 7.2.2. *Let \widehat{X} be the blow up of X along $\{x_1, \dots, x_N\} \subseteq X$, (N distinct points), denote E the exceptional divisor, then*

$$H^1(\widehat{X}, \mathcal{O}(-mE) \otimes \tau^*(kL)) = 0$$

for $m \geq 1$, $k \geq Cm$ for $C \gg 1$

证明.

$$H^1(\widehat{X}, \mathcal{O}(-mE) \otimes \tau^*(kL)) = H^1(\widehat{X}, K_{\widehat{X}} \otimes K_{\widehat{X}}^{-1} \otimes \mathcal{O}(-mE) \otimes \tau^*(kL)) = H^{n,1}(\widehat{X}, F)$$

where $F := K_{\widehat{X}}^{-1} \otimes \mathcal{O}(-mE) \otimes \tau^*(kL)$.

By Kodaira-Nakano vanishing, if F is positive, then $H^{n,1}(\widehat{X}, F) = 0$.

Note that

$$\begin{aligned} F &= \mathcal{O}(-mE) \otimes \tau^* K_X^{-1} \otimes \mathcal{O}((1-n)E) \otimes \tau^*(kL) \\ &= \tau^* K_X^{-1} \otimes \mathcal{O}(-(m+n-1)E) \otimes \tau^*(kL) \end{aligned}$$

We know, $\exists C_0 \gg 1$ s.t. $C_0 L \otimes K_X^{-1}$ is positive, and $\exists C \gg 1$, s.t. $C \tau^* L \otimes \mathcal{O}(-E)$ is positive.

So, For $k \geq Cm$ ($C \gg 1$), F is positive.

Let $v_j \in H^0(\Omega_j, kL)$ be a local section of kL , s.t. v_j generates the m -jet at x_j . Let $\psi_j \in C^\infty(X, \mathbb{R})$ s.t. $\text{supp} \psi_j \subset \subset \Omega_j$, $0 \leq \psi_j \leq 1$, $\psi_j \equiv 1$ around x_j . Denote

$$v := \sum_{j=1}^n \psi_j v_j$$

a smooth section of kL .

$$d''v = \sum_j d''\psi_j v_j \in C_{(0,1)}^\infty(X, kL)$$

satisfies $d''v = 0$ near x_j for $1 \leq j \leq N$.

Lemma:(Exercise)

$$\begin{aligned} H^0(X, M) &\rightarrow H^0(\widehat{X}, \tau^* M) \\ s &\mapsto \tau^* s \end{aligned}$$

is an isomorphism for any line bundle M .

Lemma:(Exercise) a section of $\tau^* M$ with vanishing order $= k$ along E is the pull-back of a section of M with vanishing order $= k$ at x_j .

Denote $S_E \in H^0(\widehat{X}, \mathcal{O}(E))$ the canonical section of E ,

$$w = S_E^{-(m+1)} \otimes \tau^*(d''v) \in C_{(0,1)}^\infty(\widehat{X}, \mathcal{O}(-(m+1)E) \otimes \tau^*(kL))$$

and $d''w = 0$. Vanishing of $H^0(\widehat{X}, \mathcal{O}(-(m+1)) \otimes \tau^*(kL))$ implies $w = d''u$ for some $u \in C^\infty(\widehat{X}, \mathcal{O}(-(m+1)E) \otimes \tau^{-1}kL)$.

$$\begin{aligned} S_E^{-(m+1)} \tau^*(d''v) &= d''u \\ \Rightarrow d''(\tau^*v - S_E^{(m+1)}u) &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

so, $\tau^*v - S_E^{(m+1)}u$ is a holomorphic section of $\tau^*(kL)$. Using $S_E^{(m+1)}u = \tau^*f$ for some $f \in H^0(X, kL)$ with vanishing order $= m+1$ along x_j .

Claim: denote $g := v - f$ is the holomorphic sections generating the m -jets at x_j . $d''(\tau^*g) = 0 \Rightarrow \tau^*g$ is holomorphic, $\text{Ord}_{x_j}(f) = m+1$. So, $J^m(g)_{x_j} = J^m(v)_{x_j}$.

□

定理 7.2.3. $L \rightarrow X$ positive line bundle, $x_1, \dots, x_N \in X$ are N distinct points on X , then there exists $C > 0$, s.t.

$$H^0(X, kL) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{j=1}^N (J^m(kL))_{x_j}$$

is surjective for all $m \geq 0$ and $k \geq Cm$

证明.

□

定理 7.2.4. (Kodaira)

Line bundle L is positive \iff it is ample.

(微分几何的正性与代数几何的正性是等价的)

证明. (有一边是显然的, 留作习题)

proof of "L ample \Rightarrow L positive".

Exercise: If A is a very ample line bundle on X , $H^0(X, A)$ has a basis $\{s_0, \dots, s_N\}$, then the map

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi : X &\rightarrow \mathbb{P}(H^0(X, A)) \\ s &\mapsto [s_0(x); s_1(x); \dots; s_N(x)] \end{aligned}$$

(Kodaira map) is a holomorphic embedding.

(Hint: $H^0(X, A) \twoheadrightarrow A_x \oplus A_y$ means that Φ is injective; $H^0(X, A) \twoheadrightarrow (J^1(A))_x$ means that Φ_* is injective.)

Exercise: denote the tautological line bundle on $\mathbb{P}(H^0(X, A))$ by $\mathcal{O}(1)$, then $A = \Phi^*\mathcal{O}(1)$.

Cor: A is very ample $\Rightarrow A$ is positive.

Given any inner product on $H^0(X, A)$, we get a metric h on $\mathcal{O}(1)$, the curvature $\Theta(\mathcal{O}(n))$ of h is positive.

$$\Rightarrow \Theta(A) = \Phi^* \Theta(\mathcal{O}(1))$$

Φ is embedding $\Rightarrow \Theta(A)$ is positive. □

L positive $\Rightarrow L$ ample, i.e. mL is very ample,

$$\Rightarrow \Phi_{H^0(X, mL)} : X \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}(H^0(X, mL))$$

holomorphic embedding ($\Rightarrow X$ is an analytic submanifold of $\mathbb{P}(H^0(X, mL))$)

$\xrightarrow{\text{Chow theorem}}$ X is an algebraic set of $\mathbb{P}(H^0(X, mL))$ (i.e. $X = \bigcup_{j=1}^t \{P_j = 0\}$, P_j -homogenous polynomial)

a compact complex manifold X admitting a positive line bundle L if and only if X is an algebraic manifold.

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{e^{2\pi\sqrt{-1}}} \mathcal{O}^* \rightarrow 0$$

$$\rightsquigarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) \xrightarrow{c_1} H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H^2(X, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow \dots$$

and $H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H^2(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong H^{2,0} \oplus H^{1,1} \oplus H^{0,2}$, and $H^2(X, \mathcal{O}) \cong H^{0,2}(X, \mathbb{C})$.

$\Rightarrow \forall \alpha \in H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) \cup H^{1,1}(X, \mathbb{C})$, we have a holomorphic line bundle L s.t. $\alpha = c_1(L)$.

L admitting a positive line bundle $\iff X$ admitting a class $\alpha \in H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) \cup H^{1,1}$ with a positive representative.

Recall:

定理 7.2.5. $L \rightarrow X$ positive line bundle over compact complex manifold, then $\forall x_1, \dots, x_N \in X, \exists C > 0$ (depends on X), s.t.

$$H^0(X, L^k) \twoheadrightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^N (J^m L^k)_{x_i} \quad (*)$$

whenever $m \geq 0$ and $k \geq C(m+1)$

For fixed (x_1, \dots, x_N) , we proved $\exists C(x_1, \dots, x_N) > 0$, s.t. $(*)$ holds.

Observation: $(*)$ is an open condition with respect to (x_1, \dots, x_N) .

$\Rightarrow \exists$ open set $U(x_i)$ s.t. $\forall (y_1, \dots, y_N) \in \prod_{i=1}^N U(x_i)$, $(*)$ holds for $C = C(x_1, \dots, x_N)$.

$m = 0, N = 1, H^0(X, L^k) \twoheadrightarrow (L^k)_x \iff \exists$ section s s.t. $s(x) \neq 0$ (for y near x , $s(y) \neq 0$)

$\pi : Y \rightarrow X$ blow-up along x_1, \dots, x_N , with exception divisor E ,

FACT: $\exists C \gg 1$, s.t. $C\pi^*L + \mathcal{O}(-E)$ is positive.

(这些已证明)

(more generally, if ω is a Kahler metric on X , denote $\{\omega\} \in H^{1,1}(X, \mathbb{R})$ the Kahler associated to ω , then $\exists C \gg 1$ s.t. $C\pi^*\omega + c_1(-E)$ is a Kahler class)

性质 7.2.6. Define the Seshadri constant

$$\mathcal{E}(x_1, \dots, x_N; \omega) := \sup \left\{ t \geq 0 \mid \pi^*\omega + t \cdot c_1(-E) \text{ is a Kahler class} \right\}$$

Then $\mathcal{E}(x_1, \dots, x_N; \omega)$ is a lower-semi-continuous function w.r.t x_1, \dots, x_N .

So,

$$\inf \left\{ \mathcal{E}(x_1, \dots, x_N; \omega) \mid (x_1, \dots, x_N) \in \underbrace{X \times \dots \times X}_N \right\} > 0$$

证明. Too difficult. omit. □

注记 7.2.7. (如果感兴趣)

Nagata conjecture

Biran-Nagata conjecture

Symplectic packing/embedding of bundles

定理 7.2.8. L is a positive line bundle, for $k \gg 1$,

$$\Phi_{H^0(X, L^k)} : X \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}(H^0(X, L^k))$$

$$x \mapsto [s_0(x) : \dots : s_N(x)]$$

is a holomorphic embedding. (Where $\{s_j\}_{j=0}^N$ is a basis of $H^0(X, L^k)$)

So, (Chow theorem), X is an algebraic manifold.

Chow theorem 1949:

定理 7.2.9. (Chow theorem, 1949)

Let A be an analytic set of \mathbb{P}^n , then A is an algebraic set, i.e.

$$A = \bigcap_{j=1}^N \{P_j(z_0, \dots, z_n) = 0\}$$

where P_j is a homogeneous polynomial.

Using the Remmert-Stein theorem:

X - a complex manifold, $A \subseteq X$ an analytic set, $Z \subseteq X \setminus A$ is an analytic subset (of $X \setminus A$). If $\dim(Z, x) > \dim A$ for all $x \in Z$, then the closure \bar{Z} in X is also an analytic set of X .

Consider the natural map $\pi : \mathbb{C}^{n+1} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^n$, then $Z := \pi^{-1}(A)$ is an analytic set of $\mathbb{C}^{n+1} \setminus \{0\}$. we have $\dim Z \geq 1 > \dim \{0\}$, Using Remmert-Stein, \bar{Z} is an analytic set of \mathbb{C}^{n+1} . So, for a small disk Δ around $0 \in \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$,

$$\bar{Z} \cap \Delta = \bigcap_{j=1}^N \{f_j(z_1, \dots, z_n) = 0\}$$

where $f_j \in \mathcal{O}(\Delta)$.

Let $f_j = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} P_{j,k}$ be the Taylor expansion of f_j , where $P_{j,k}$ is a homogenous polynomials of degree k .

Claim: $\bar{Z} \cap \Delta = \left(\bigcap_{j,k} \{P_{j,k} = 0\} \right) \cap \Delta$. Denote $W := \bigcap_{j,k} \{P_{j,k} = 0\}$,

$W \cap \Delta \subseteq \bar{Z} \cap \Delta$ is obvious.

By the definition of π , Z is invariant by homotheties, so, for any $z \in \bar{Z} \cap \Delta$, $|t| \ll 1$, we have $f_j(t, z) = 0$. Write

$$f_j(tz) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} P_{j,k}(z)t^k = 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad P_{j,k}(z) = 0$$

so, $\bar{Z} \cap \Delta \subseteq W \cap \Delta$.

$\Rightarrow \bar{Z} = W$ by the \mathbb{C}^* -invariance of \bar{Z} and W . By the noetherian property of $\mathbb{C}[z_0, \dots, z_n]$, \exists finite polynomials P_j , $1 \leq j \leq k$, s.t.

$$W = \bigcap_{j=1}^k \{P_j = 0\}$$

推论 7.2.10. *Any analytic subset of an algebraic variety is also algebraic.*

Lefschetz's (1 - 1)-theorem

Exercise: X is a compact complex manifold, L, A be two holomorphic line bundles over X , A is positive (\iff ample). Then for $k \gg 1$, $H^0(X, L \otimes A^k) \neq \{0\}$. (与之前证明几乎完全一样)

Recall: $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}^* \rightarrow \text{Div} \rightarrow 0$ induces

$$\text{Div}(X) := H^0(X, \text{Div}) \rightarrow H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^*) =: \text{Pic}(X)$$

定理 7.2.11. *If X is an algebraic manifold, then for all $L \in \text{Pic}(X)$, \exists divisor D s.t. $L = \mathcal{O}(D)$.*

证明. Take non-zero sections $S \in H^0(X, L \otimes A^k)$, $t \in H^0(X, A^k)$, then $\frac{s}{t}$ is a meromorphic section of L . Let D be the divisor associated to $\frac{s}{t}$, then

$$L \cong \mathcal{O}(D)$$

□

定理 7.2.12. (*Lelong-Poincare equation*)

Let $s \in H^0(X, L) \setminus \{0\}$, then

$$\frac{\sqrt{-1}}{\pi} \partial \bar{\partial} \log |s|_h = [s^{-1}(0)] - \frac{\sqrt{-1}}{2\pi} \Theta_{(L,h)} \quad (*)$$

where $[s^{-1}(0)]$ is defined as follows:

$$\langle [s^{-1}(0)], \psi \rangle = \int_{s^{-1}(0)} \psi$$

where ψ is an $(n-1, n-1)$ -form on X . (假设.. 有度量; 在分布意义下求导)

(Current of integration)

证明. (以后再证)

□

$(*) \Rightarrow$

$$c_1(L) = \left\{ \frac{\sqrt{-1}}{2\pi} \Theta_{(L,h)} \right\} = \{[s^{-1}(0)]\}$$

注记 7.2.13. $(*)$ also holds for meromorphic sections.

推论 7.2.14. X be an algebraic manifold, then $\forall \alpha \in H^{1,1}(X, \mathbb{Q})$, we have a divisor D with \mathbb{Q} -coefficients s.t.

$$[\alpha] = \{[D]\}$$

(Hodge conjecture for $(1,1)$ -classes)

Fact: X is a compact complex manifold, $V \subseteq X$ is an analytic set of pure $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} V = p$. Then the current $[V]$ associated to V_{reg} :

$$\langle [V], \psi \rangle := \int_{V_{\text{reg}}} \psi|_{V_{\text{reg}}}$$

where $\psi \in C^\infty(X, \wedge^{p,p})$, defines a class $\{[V]\} \in H^{n-p, n-p}(X, \mathbb{Z})$.

Hodge conjecture: X is a complex algebraic manifold, then for all $\alpha \in H^{n-p,n-p}(X, \mathbb{Q})$, \exists analytic sets V_k of pure dimension p and rational numbers r_k , s.t.

$$\alpha \in \left\{ \sum_{k=1}^N r_k [V_k] \right\}$$

(这个猜想作为练习，说不定就做出来了.....)

Known case: $p = n - 1$, it is Lef. $(1, 1)$ -theorem.

Exercise: also true for $p = 1$ (Using Hard Lef) And, $p = 0, p = n...$

下学期课程:《Analytic methods in algebraic geometry》敬请期待 233333333333

Pluripotential theory/Positive currents

术语索引

Čech 上同调, 52

analytic set 解析集, 19

coherent sheaf 凝聚层, 42

distinguished boundary 特征边界, 5

Dolbeault cohomology, 8

fine sheaf, 50

flabby 松弛 (层), 49

germ 芽, 33

Hartogs figure, 12

holomorphic function 全纯函数, 4

injective resolution 内射消解, 48

injective sheaf 内射层, 48

inverse image 逆像, 37

local ring 局部环, 17

locally free sheaf 局部自由层, 39

Noetherian ring 诺特环, 17

paracompact 仿紧, 50

polydisk 多圆柱, 5

presheaf 预层, 30

resolution 消解, 48

section 截面, 30

sheaf space 层空间, 34

sheaf 层, 31

sheafification 层化, 34

skyscraper sheaf 摩天大厦层, 41

stalk 茎条, 33

Weierstrass 多项式, 13